







**Pali Text Society.**

TEXT SERIES No. 4

THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

**PART II.**

**CATUKKA NIPĀTA.**

*Published by*

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

*Distributed by*

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

LONDON, HENLEY AND BOSTON

1976



*First published* . . . . 1888

*Reprinted* . . . . . 1955

*Reprinted* . . . . . 1976

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY

CALCUTTA 700010

Acc

49.305

Date

7. 11. 88

ISBN 0 7100 8517 6

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY

UNWIN BROTHERS LIMITED,

THE GRESHAM PRESS, OLD WOKING, SURREY, ENGLAND

A MEMBER OF THE STAPLES PRINTING GROUP

## PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

IN the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NĪPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siṅhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siṅhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddānas after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Aṅguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siṅhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siṅhalese lection apajjhāyati and the Burmese sampajjhāyati we ought to read pajjhāyati, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where pajjhāyati means 'to be consumed with grief'). Apajjhāyati, from the root dhya, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *kshā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the *Dīpavaṃsa* XII. 32, p. 64, "[*Tambapaṇṇi*] *tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjababbajabhūtā*" translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—"It [*Tambapaṇṇi*] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) *Muñja* or *Babbaja* grass." The *Āṅguttara* has "*ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto* (v. l. *gulāguṇṭhikajāto*) *muñjababbajabhūto*." All the epithets in the *Dīpavaṃsa* belong to *Tambapaṇṇi* and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (*tantā-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantam viya ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the *Dhammapada* commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajāta*<sup>1</sup> (? = *guṇḍikajāta*) is applied to flowers:

"*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pāṇakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātāni* eva *pupphāni cināti*," &c.

I have added indexes of "Subjects and Words," "Proper Names," and "Gāthās," as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King's Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, *Sum.* p. 199.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).

S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).

S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.

S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.



# TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

|   | PAGE. |
|---|-------|
| 1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA ... ..              | 1     |
| 2. CARA VAGGA ... ..                    | 11    |
| 3. URUVELA VAGGA ... ..                 | 20    |
| 4. CAKKA VAGGA ... ..                   | 32    |
| 5. ROHITASSA VAGGA ... ..               | 44    |
| 6. PUÑÑĀBHBISANDA VAGGA ... ..          | 54    |
| 7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA ... ..              | 65    |
| 8. APANNAKA VAGGA ... ..                | 76    |
| 9. MACALA VAGGA ... ..                  | 88    |
| 10. ASURA VAGGA ... ..                  | 91    |
| 11. VALĀHAKA VAGGA ... ..               | 108   |
| 12. KESI VAGGA <sup>1</sup> ... ..      | 113   |
| 13. BHAYA VAGGA ... ..                  | 121   |
| 14. PUGGALA VAGGA ... ..                | 133   |
| 15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA ... ..                   | 139   |
| 16. INDRIYA VAGGA ... ..                | 141   |
| 17. PAṬṬIPADĀ VAGGA ... ..              | 149   |
| 18. SAÑCETANIKĀ VAGGA ... ..            | 157   |
| 19. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA <sup>2</sup> ... .. | 170   |
| 20. MAHĀ VAGGA ... ..                   | 185   |
| 21. SAPPURĪSA VAGGA ... ..              | 217   |
| 22. SOBHAṆA VAGGA ... ..                | 225   |
| 23. SUCARITA VAGGA ... ..               | 228   |
| 24. KAMMA VAGGA ... ..                  | 230   |
| 25. ĀPATTI VAGGA ... ..                 | 239   |
| 26. ABHIÑÑĀ VAGGA ... ..                | 246   |
| 27. VAGGA (UNNAMED) ... ..              | 253   |

<sup>1</sup> Com. Kosiya vagga.

<sup>2</sup> Com. Brāhmana vagga.



# [Aṅguttara-Nikāya]

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA].

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

## 1.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-  
tesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnam bhikkhave dhammānam ananubodhā appa-  
ṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsa-  
ritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnam ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā  
evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam  
mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samā-  
dhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya  
bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . .  
Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā  
evaṃ idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam  
mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭi-  
viddhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā  
paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā  
paṭividdhā, uccinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi  
dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam  
etad avoca satthā :—

---

<sup>1</sup> This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.



Silaṃ samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā  
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā  
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ  
 Dukkhaṃ antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

## 2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena saṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi saṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam<sup>1</sup> rammaṃ<sup>2</sup> sukhenañvāgataṃ sukhān ti.<sup>3</sup>

## 3.<sup>4</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. ratā. <sup>2</sup> B. K. dhammam. <sup>3</sup> See Th. I. 63.

<sup>4</sup> Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī.  
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsaṭi, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādaṇiye ṭhāne pa-  
sādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādaṇiye  
ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato avyat-  
to asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo  
ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito  
vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati  
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puñ-  
ñaṃ pasavatī. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādaṇiye ṭhāne appasādaṃ  
upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādaṇiye ṭhāne pa-  
sādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham-  
mehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anu-  
pahataṃ attānaṃ anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ  
bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatīti.

3. Yo nindiyaṃ <sup>1</sup> pasamsati

Taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo

Vicināti mukhena so kaṇiṃ

Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati

Appamatto ayaṃ kaṇi

Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo

Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā

Ayaṃ eva mahantataro <sup>2</sup> kaṇi

Yo sugatesu maṇaṃ padosaye.

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ

Chattiṃsa <sup>3</sup> ca pañca ca <sup>4</sup> abbudāni <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124 ; S. vi.  
1. 9. p. 149.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mahattataro.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. chattiṃsati. S. M. chattiṃsatim pañca ca.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī<sup>1</sup> nirayaṃ upeti  
Vācam manañ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.<sup>2</sup>

## 4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . . bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatīti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati  
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

<sup>1</sup> B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

<sup>2</sup> B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.  
 Tāya <sup>1</sup> adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā  
 Idh' eva <sup>2</sup> naṃ garahanti peccāpāyañ <sup>3</sup> ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati  
 Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake  
 Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññaṃ etādiso naro.  
 Tāya naṃ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā  
 Idh' eva <sup>2</sup> naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge <sup>4</sup> pamodantīti.

## 5. 5

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā  
 lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, t̥hitatto  
 puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pā-  
 pañ ca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anuso-  
 tagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭisotagāmī puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati  
 pāpañ ca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi do-  
 manassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuññaṃ parisud-  
 dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
 paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgi-  
 yānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-  
 parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati  
 bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale  
 tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ?

<sup>1</sup> All the MSS. of text read Tāya naṃ, &c. S. Com. omits  
 naṃ which is against the metre.

<sup>2</sup> S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. <sup>3</sup> B. K. peccāpāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. <sup>5</sup> Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā  
 avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino  
 Punappunaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmī te  
 taṇhādhīpannā anusotagāmino  
 Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upatṭhitā sati  
 kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno  
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme  
 paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalam.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca  
 paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo <sup>1</sup>  
 Cetovasippatto <sup>2</sup> samāhitindriyo  
 sa ve tṭhitatto ti naro pavuccati  
 Parovarā <sup>3</sup> yassa samecca dhammā  
 vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi  
 Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo <sup>4</sup>  
 lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

## 6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,<sup>6</sup> bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.

<sup>2</sup> So in all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. paroparā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sace muni vusita°.

<sup>5</sup> Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyakarāṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubhayena naṃ garahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Silato naṃ pasamsanti nāssa <sup>1</sup> sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato naṃ garahanti nāssa <sup>2</sup> sampajjate sutam

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito  
Ubhayena naṃ pasamsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāva-  
kaṃ

Nekkhaṃ <sup>1</sup> jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati  
Devāpi naṃ pasamsanti Brahmunaṃpi pasamsito ti.

## 7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā  
dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ  
sobhenti. Katame cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto  
dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅghaṃ  
sobhetti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahu-  
sutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhetti,  
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobhetti, upāsikā  
bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobhetti. Ime kho bhikkhave  
cattāro vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā  
dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca

bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti

Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī

sa <sup>2</sup> tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano <sup>3</sup>

Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā

Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā

Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

## 8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi  
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam <sup>4</sup> pati-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nikkhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. K. omits sa. <sup>3</sup> B. K. sobhano.

<sup>4</sup> See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.  
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā ana-  
bhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā  
devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadham-  
mena paṭicodessati <sup>1</sup> ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na sama-  
nupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asa-  
manupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto  
vihārāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā  
ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭico-  
dessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi.  
Etaṃ p' ahaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto  
khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi; ye  
kho pana <sup>3</sup> te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ  
antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . .  
paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupas-  
sāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo  
desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—  
tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti  
nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viha-  
rāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesāra-  
jjāni yehi vesārajjeḥi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhā-  
naṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ  
pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā  
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca  
Tathāgatam patvā na te bhavanti  
‘ visāradam vādapathāti vuttaṃ <sup>4</sup>  
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuyya kevalim <sup>5</sup>  
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī  
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-seṭṭhaṃ  
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun <sup>6</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paṭicodissati.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Etaṃ ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

<sup>4</sup> SS. vattaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. kevalo.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. bhavapāragun.



Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthīnaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . .  
nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa ditthīnaṃ  
samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato

yo diṭṭhīsu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭhi-ajjhosānaṃ diṭṭhitanaḥ sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyataṇānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyataṇānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijāmarāṇikehi tasmā ayogakkhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamyogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāmayoga-visamyoga, bhavayoga-visamyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visamyogo, avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmārāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmāpariḷāho kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmātanaḥ sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisamyogo ; bhavayoga-visamyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavātanaḥ sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamyogo. Iti kāmayogā-visamyogo bhavayoga-visamyogo ; diṭṭhiyogo visamyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhinaṃ samudayaṃ ca . .

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sānānuseti throughout ; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo . . . diṭṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo ; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aṇṇānaṃ sa nānuseti<sup>2</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijarāmarañikehi tasmā yogakkhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmayogena saṃyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayaṃ  
 Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā<sup>3</sup>  
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaṇaḡgāmino.  
 Ye ca kāme pariṇṇāya bhavayogaṇ ca sabbaso  
 Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca avijjaṇ ca virājayaṃ  
 Sabbayoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.<sup>4</sup>

#### VAGGO 5 PAṬHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā<sup>6</sup> anusotaṃ<sup>7</sup> pañcamam

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sānuseti.      <sup>2</sup> S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. purakkhitā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. atigāmunīti.

<sup>5</sup> S. Com. Bhaṇḍagāmaṇavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. katam. S. M. S. T. khatam. B. K. khatā.

<sup>7</sup> S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusōta ca.

Appassuto ca sobheti<sup>1</sup> vesārajjaṃ taṇhāyogena te dasā ti.

## 11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu adbhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,<sup>3</sup> carañ ce pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātaṇi anottaṇi satataṃ samitaṃ kuṣito hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito ce<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātaṇi anottaṇi satataṃ samitaṃ kuṣito hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno ce<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātaṇi anottaṇi satataṃ samitaṃ kuṣito hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anātaṇi . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, carañ ce pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātaṇi ottaṇi satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

<sup>1</sup> S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. <sup>3</sup> B. K. gāmeti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. <sup>5</sup> B. K. omits ce.

<sup>6</sup> No space in MSS. <sup>7</sup> B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgāro pi evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatam samitam āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham nisinno udā vā sayam  
 Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpākaṃ gehanissitaṃ  
 Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito  
 Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutṭham<sup>1</sup> sambodhim uttamaṃ.  
 Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭham vā nisinno udā vā sayam  
 Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato  
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutṭham sambodhim uttaman  
 ti.

## 12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pātimokkhā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācārago-carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.<sup>2</sup> Sampanna-silānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhaṇaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācārago-carasampannānaṃ, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvināṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīna-middhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahīnā honti, āradhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatam samitam āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatam samitam āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. M. sutthu.

<sup>2</sup> This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6. p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ — sayano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āradhavi-  
viriyo pahitatto ti vuccati ti.

Yataṃ <sup>1</sup> care yataṃ <sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhe yataṃ <sup>1</sup> acche yataṃ <sup>1</sup> saye  
Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu <sup>2</sup> yataṃ enaṃ pasāraye  
Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati  
Samvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
Ceto samathasāmicīṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā satataṃ  
Satataṃ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhan ti.

### 13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhaṭi cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahaṭi, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhaṭi cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahaṭi, anuppannānaṃ kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhaṭi cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahaṭi, uppannānaṃ kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhaṭi cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahaṭi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhibhuno <sup>4</sup>

te asitā jātimāraṇabhayaṃsā pāragū

Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te anejā

sabbam <sup>5</sup> Namucibalaṃ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yathā sammiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

<sup>3</sup> B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. ābhibhūtā ; S. Com. ādhibhūtā.

<sup>5</sup> S. D. S. T. saccam ; B. K. sabbam ; S. Tr. saddham.

## 14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
 Samvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappa-  
 dhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā na ni-  
 mittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇam  
 enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādoma-  
 nassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvassaveyyum : tassa  
 samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye  
 samvaraṃ āpajjati ; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . gha-  
 nena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā  
 . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitva . . . pe . . .  
 manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañ-  
 janaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ  
 viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
 anvassaveyyum : tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati ma-  
 nindriyaṃ manindriye samvaraṃ āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati  
 bhikkhave samvarappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nā-  
 dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti,  
 uppannaṃ vyāpādavitaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ  
 vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake  
 akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti  
 anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-  
 ppadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti  
 vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-  
 pariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe  
 . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisa-  
 mbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅ-  
 gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti  
 . . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissi-  
 taṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhinimittaṃ anurakkhati atthikasaññaṃ pulavakasaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> vinilakasaññaṃ vipubbakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ uddhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' atāpī khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇeti

### 15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvinam yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhogīnam yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave āhipateyyānam yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya Tathāgato aggaṃ akkhāyati araham sammāsam-buddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvinam Mandhātā kāmabhogīnam

Māro āhipateyyānam iddhiyā yasasā jalam

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnam yāvata jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatiti.

### 16.

Cattār' imāni<sup>\*</sup> bhikkhave sokhummani. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paḷuvaka-.



mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam  
Sañña yato ca<sup>1</sup> samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca  
Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato  
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato  
Dhāreti antimaṃ deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti

### 17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati  
Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

### 18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati  
Āpurati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

### 19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

---

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati

Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati

Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

## 20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā <sup>1</sup>

Adhammikā honti adhammagārava

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino

Parisakkasāvo <sup>2</sup> ca pan' esa vuccati

Evaṃ hi vuttam samaṇena jānatā

Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā

Dhamme tithā ye na karonti pāpakaṃ

Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino

Parisāya maṇḍo ca pan' esa vuccati

Evaṃ hi vuttam samaṇena jānatāti.

Caravaggo [duttīyo.]

Tass' uddānam :—

Caram silam padhānam samvaram paṇṇatti pañcamam  
Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. T. asaṇṇata janā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. parisakato.

## 21.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: dukkhaṃ kho agāravo<sup>2</sup> viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā silasampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo<sup>5</sup> mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. inserts Evaṃ me sutam before ekam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. garum katvā.

<sup>4</sup> S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa, &c.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. vyāyaṃ dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam ñāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>1</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam puthuvīyam nihantvā yenāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā<sup>2</sup> maṃ etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atitā addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti<sup>4</sup> : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā  
Yo c' etarahi<sup>5</sup> sambuddho bahunnaṃ sokañāsano  
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
Atha pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā  
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam<sup>6</sup> abhikkhañkhatā  
Saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti.<sup>7</sup>

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' eva antarahāyati. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesaṇaṃ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpaṃ yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihaṃsim, yato ca<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāravo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. samiñjitam.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paṇāmetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. B. bhagavanto.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. viharissanti.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. Ye cetarahi.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. mahattim.

<sup>7</sup> Saṃyutta VI. 1. 2.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. omits ca.

## 22.

1. Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocum : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetiti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccutṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me <sup>1</sup> āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā <sup>2</sup> therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasātiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālāvādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatīṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, atha kho so balo therō teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālāvādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ attasaṃhitāṃ, atha kho so paṇḍito therō teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave therā-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

<sup>1</sup> B. K. na yime.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. there ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>1</sup> vacasā paricitā mānasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vīnarati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittaena samphaṇ ca<sup>2</sup> bahu bhāsati  
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago  
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.  
 Yo ca sīlena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā  
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu paññāyattha<sup>3</sup> vipassati  
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhīlo paṭibhānavā.  
 Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī  
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsavā  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu therō iti<sup>4</sup> pavuccatīti

## 23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato viśaṃyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa. samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariye-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sāttham . . . -janaṃ . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samphaṇ ca bahuṃ bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 8; S. S. Sampañca bahu, &c.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. paññāyatthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitam anuvicaritam manasā sabbam<sup>1</sup> tam Tathāgatenā abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattim parinibbāyati yañ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam tam tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.<sup>2</sup>

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-manabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā  
Sabbaloka<sup>3</sup>-viṣaṃyutto sabbaloke anūpayo<sup>4</sup>  
Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhiro sabbagantha-pamocano  
Putṭhassa<sup>5</sup> paramā santi nibbānam akuto bhayaṃ  
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho anīgho chinna-saṃsayo  
Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye  
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro  
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkaṃ pavattayī  
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddham saraṇaṃ gata  
Saṅgamma tam namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ  
Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho santo samayataṃ isi  
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo  
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ  
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

## 24.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālākārāme.<sup>6</sup>  
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca :

<sup>1</sup> S. S. sammā.

<sup>2</sup> See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. anuppayo.

<sup>5</sup> P. B. K. phutṭhassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. M. Kālākārāme.

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam aham jānāmi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham<sup>1</sup> abbhaññāsim tam Tathāgataṃ viditam tam Tathāgato na upatṭhāsi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam aham jānāmi ca na ca<sup>2</sup> jānāmīti vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādissam eva, tam aham n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmīti vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato daṭṭhā<sup>3</sup> daṭṭhabbam diṭṭham na maññati aditṭham na maññati daṭṭhabbam na maññati daṭṭhāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati motabbam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño<sup>4</sup> tādi uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā n'atthīti vadāmiti.

Yam kiñci diṭṭham vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam<sup>5</sup>

Na tesu tādi saya<sup>6</sup> samvutesu saccam musam<sup>7</sup> vā pi param daheyyam

Etaṃ ca sallam paṭigacca<sup>8</sup> disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. T. omits tam aham.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. diṭṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. tādi yeva|| tādi yev'ekā|| tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. Yam kiñci diṭṭham sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musā paresam.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. tādissayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saccam musā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. paṭikaccaṃ.



Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-gatānaṃ ti.

## 25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janakuhanattham na janalapanattham na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na itimam jano jānātūti. Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati samvarattham pahānattham virāgattham nirodhattham ti.

2. Samvarattham pahānattham brahmacariyaṃ anītiham<sup>1</sup>  
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadhaḡāminam  
Esa maggo mahantehi<sup>2</sup> anuyāto mahesihi  
Ye ca<sup>3</sup> taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ  
Dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> antaṃ kariseanti satthu sāsana-kārino ti.

## 26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asa-māhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca<sup>4</sup> kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asa-māhitā  
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.  
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā  
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

## 27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca<sup>4</sup> sulabhāni ca<sup>4</sup> tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Pamsukūlaṃ bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. anitiyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mahattehi.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjam, piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhāmūlam bhikkhave senāsanānam appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca<sup>1</sup> sulabhāni ca<sup>1</sup> tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appena ca<sup>1</sup> tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam imassāham aññataram sāmāññaṅgan ti vadāmi.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca  
 Senāsanañ ca ārabba cīvaram pānabhojanam  
 Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti  
 Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmāññassānulomikā  
 Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

## 28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vamsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkiṇṇapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agathito<sup>2</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>3</sup> ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati<sup>4</sup> tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe<sup>5</sup> aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī

Omitted by B. K.    <sup>2</sup> B. K. agadhito.    <sup>3</sup> anajjhāpanno.

<sup>4</sup> See M. N. 55, p. 369.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itaritarapiṇḍapā-tasantutṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse tṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itaritarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse tṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev'attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse tṭhito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggañṇā rattañṇā vaṃsañṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavaṃsohi samanāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ aratī sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ aratī sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ aratī sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nārati sahatī dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati <sup>1</sup>

Dhīro ca aratim sahati dhīro hi aratimsaho.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra saṃhati; S. D. nārati dhīraṃ hatī; B. K. nārati dhīraṃ sahati.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. dhīro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhīro hi aratim saho; B. K. dhīro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammavīyākatam<sup>1</sup> panunnam<sup>2</sup> kho nivāraye  
Nekkham<sup>3</sup> jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati?  
Devā pi nam pasamsanti brahmunā pi pasamsito ti.

## 29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatīkuttāni samanehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appatīkuttam samanehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado' bhikkhave dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhammapadam viññūhi, sammāsamādhi bhikkhave dhammapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatīkuttāni samanehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhiti.

2. Anabhijjhālū vihareyya avyāpānena cetasā

Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattam susamāhito ti.

## 30.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre<sup>4</sup> paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīram paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

<sup>1</sup> S. T., S. M. saccakammavīyākinam ; S. D. saccakammavīhāvīnam ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavīhāyinam.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. panunnam kho ; B. K. panunnamko nivā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. nikkham.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuṭṭham samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhī paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yo kho paribbājakā<sup>1</sup> evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan<sup>2</sup> ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappam . . . paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutṭhassatiṃ asampajānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya mutṭhassatiṃ asampajānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsamādhim dhammapadam paccakkhāya asamāhitam vibbhantacittam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. <sup>2</sup> B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa ' diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā <sup>2</sup> āgacchanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjhaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>3</sup> abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā <sup>4</sup> te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādaṇ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>5</sup> vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā te bhoto pujjā <sup>4</sup> te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatiṇ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>5</sup> muṭṭhassati asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhiṇ ce bhavaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime <sup>6</sup> cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā <sup>2</sup> āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesuṃ ukkalā vassaṃ bhaññā <sup>7</sup> ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ amaññimsu. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Nindābyārosana-upārambhabhayāti. <sup>8</sup>

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhataṃ susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkhaṃ appamatto ti vuccatiti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve Urūvelā loko kālīko <sup>9</sup> brahmacariyena pancamaṃ Kuhaṃ santuṭṭhi vaṃso <sup>10</sup> dhammapadam paribbājakena cāti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tattha.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. garayhaṃ thānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits hi.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. puja.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. cahi altered to ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. omits ime.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. vassabhiññā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. -upavādadabhayāti.

<sup>9</sup> S. D. loka kālako.

<sup>10</sup> S. D. vasse ; S. Tr. vaso.

## 31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri ?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpanidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattatīti.

## 32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā, samānattatā.<sup>2</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca<sup>3</sup> yā idha

Samānattatā dhammesu<sup>4</sup> tattha tattha yathārahaṇi

Ete kho saṅgahā loka rathass'āṇi<sup>5</sup> va yāyato

Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu<sup>6</sup> na mātā puttakāraṇā

Labetha mānaṃ pūjā vā pitā vā puttakāraṇā.

Yasmā ca saṅgahā<sup>7</sup> ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā

Tasmā mahantaṃ<sup>8</sup> papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. T. peyyogam.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samānattaka ; S. D. samānattanā ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

<sup>5</sup> S. T. rathassāṇi ; S. D. āṇi ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. S. nāssu ; B. K. nassu.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saṅgahā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. mahattaṃ.

## 33.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sihassa migarañño nadato saddam suṇanti yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—bilam bilāsayā pavisanti, dakam dakāsayā<sup>1</sup> pavisanti, vanam vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsam pakkhino bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu daḷhehi varatthehi bandhanehi baddhā<sup>3</sup> te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā<sup>4</sup> sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsam cājamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāṇānam evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammam deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā<sup>5</sup> uccesu vimānesu ciratṭhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayam samānā nice' amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira<sup>6</sup> bho mayam samānā dhuv' amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca<sup>6</sup> kira bho mayam samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.<sup>7</sup> Mayam pi<sup>8</sup> kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. udakam udakā°.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., reads pakkhino.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sañchidditvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. bahulā.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. vata.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha. <sup>8</sup> R. K. omits pi.



3. Yadā Buddhō abhiññāya dhammacakkam pavattayi  
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo  
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam  
 Ariyañ c'aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-  
 nam  
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Bhītā santāsam āpāduṃ sīhass' ev' itare migā te  
 Avitivattā sakkāyam<sup>1</sup> aniccā va kira bho mayam  
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

### 34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino<sup>2</sup> vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā<sup>3</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭūpacchedo<sup>4</sup> taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho āhūneyyo pāhūneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puñṇakkhetam lokassa.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sakko yam.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ <sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ vijānataṃ  
 Agge Buddhhe <sup>2</sup> pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare  
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe  
 Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare  
 Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati  
 Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca yāso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ  
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito  
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

### 35.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatta yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussarita yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ. Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkosatu pana<sup>4</sup> me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

<sup>1</sup> S. S. aggaṃ; B. K. agga.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. agge subuddhe.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti babujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> yaṃ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum taṃ vitakkam vitakketi yaṃ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na taṃ vitakkam vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum taṃ<sup>3</sup> saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi.

4. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,<sup>5</sup> bhavaṃ hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum taṃ vitakkam vitakketi yaṃ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na taṃ vitakkam vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhammatāya. <sup>2</sup> S. D. read yo; S. Tr. has so.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. na. <sup>4</sup> B. K. hidam. <sup>5</sup> S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā<sup>1</sup> bhāsītā api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye ñāye patitṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ na-kaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasip-pato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhī, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmiti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maccupāsā pamocanaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsayi  
 Yaṃ ve<sup>4</sup> disvā ca sutvā ca pasīdati bahujjano  
 Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ  
 Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpañño mahāpuriso<sup>5</sup> ti  
 vuccatīti.

### 36.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 antarā ca Setabbyaṃ<sup>7</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti.  
 Doṇo pi sudāṃ brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antarā  
 ca Setabbyaṃ<sup>7</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā<sup>8</sup>  
 kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padesu cakkāni sahasā-  
 rāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākārāparipūrāni disvān'  
 assa etaḍ ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata  
 bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtaṃ padāni bhavissantīti.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. vākhā. <sup>2</sup> S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsap°.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. hīnato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hitanova manus-sānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañce.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. mahāpañño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

<sup>6</sup> S. T. Ukkatṭhum.

<sup>7</sup> B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnam pāsādikam pasādaniyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamadam-mathasamatham anuppattam<sup>1</sup> dantaṃ guttaṃ sant-indriyam<sup>2</sup> nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko<sup>3</sup> carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

3. Yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ yakkho bhaveyyaṃ manusso bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarikam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham udakam<sup>4</sup> accuggamma tṭhāti

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

<sup>2</sup> S. S., B. K. santindriyam ; S. D. satindriyam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits kho.

<sup>4</sup> S. M. udake acc<sup>o</sup> ; S. Tr. udakā acc<sup>o</sup> ; B. K. udakā paccuggamma tṭṭhāti.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārehi.

4. Yena devūpapatty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,  
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam manussattañ ca abbaje<sup>1</sup>  
Te mayham āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinaḷikata  
Puṇḍarikam yathā vaggu toye na upalippi  
Na upalippāmi<sup>2</sup> lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-  
maṇāti.

### 37.

1. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samanuāgato bhikkhu abhabbo pariḥānāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasam-varasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvassaveyyuṃ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

dhammā anvāsseyyum tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādes-sāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjata ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti.

5 Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.<sup>2</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile patitṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto

Bhojanamhi ca mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjati

Evam viharamāno pi<sup>3</sup> ahorattam atandito

Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa paṭtiyā

Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā<sup>4</sup>

Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. yatrā ca me.

<sup>2</sup> See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. viharī ātāpi.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. —dassāvī.

## 38.

1. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilīno ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nuṇṇāni honti cattāni<sup>1</sup> vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatiparisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anupādadhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti.

Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno ti vuccatīti.

B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.



5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha <sup>1</sup>  
 Iti saccaparāmāso ditṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā  
 Sabharāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino  
 Esanā paṇinissatṭhā ditṭhiṭṭhānā samūhata  
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito  
 Mānābhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatīti.

### 39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo <sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ <sup>3</sup> samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccaḍḍanaṃ anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannāti.

3.4 Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vācāpeyyaṃ <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. <sup>3</sup> B. K. arahattamaggaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. vājapeyyaṃ.

Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā<sup>1</sup>  
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare  
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
 Ye ca yaññaṃ nirārambhā yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā  
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare<sup>2</sup>  
 Tañ ca sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo  
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatāti.

#### 40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .  
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ  
 etad avoca :—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi  
 na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.  
 Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā  
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ  
 āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbham  
 yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi  
 brāhmaṇa sārāmbham yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti ara-  
 hanto vā arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca  
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā  
 haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā  
 saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa  
 nirārambhā yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ  
 anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāh-  
 mana nirārambhā yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā  
 arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisāṅkhataṃ nirārambhā yaññaṃ kālena kappi-  
 yam

<sup>1</sup> S. S. Niraggalaṃ mahāyaññaṃ mahārambhā na te honti  
 mahapphalā.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti <sup>1</sup> saññatā brahmacariyā  
 Vivattacchadā <sup>2</sup> ye loke vitivattakālaṃgati <sup>3</sup>  
 Yaññaṃ etaṃ pasaṃsanti buddhā puññassa kovidā  
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ <sup>4</sup> katvā yathārahaṃ  
 Pasannacitto yajati <sup>5</sup> sukhette brahmacārisu  
 Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ suppattaṃ <sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ  
 katam  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā  
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā  
 Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.  
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho <sup>7</sup> siho pasādo Vassakārena pañca-  
 maṃ  
 Loke <sup>8</sup> aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyina te  
 dasā ti.

#### 41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. upasaṃkanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā ; B. K. vivattacchadā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. vitivattakathāṅkathī ; S. Tr. vitivattakulāṃgatiṃ ; B. K. vitivattākulagatiṃ ; S. M. vivattacchaddā ; S. Com.—kālagatī.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. bhaveyya ; B. K. haccam katvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K.—cittā yajanti. <sup>6</sup> B. K. suyitthaṃ sampattaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saṅgaho.

<sup>8</sup> S. S. loke ; B. K. Doṇo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catatthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatteṇa cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññā . . . pe . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhibhāvanā; idaṃ ca pana m' etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapañhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāni yass' iñjitaṃ n'atthi kahiñci loke

Sato<sup>1</sup> vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti  
brūmīti.<sup>2</sup>

## 42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-  
māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhik-  
khav pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave  
pañho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyāka-  
raṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamsa-vacanam ekaṃ vibhajja-vacanam param  
Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye  
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam  
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham  
Durāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhamsiyo<sup>3</sup>  
Atho atthe anathe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido  
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito  
Atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

## 43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-  
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru  
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na  
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-  
garu na sakkāragaru.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. santo.

<sup>2</sup> These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32-and Sutta Nipāta  
V. 4. 6.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamsayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā  
lokaṣmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā<sup>1</sup>  
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite  
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

#### 44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na  
saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-  
kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro ?  
Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhasakkāragāravo  
Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati  
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam<sup>2</sup> iv'osa-  
dhāti.

#### 45.

1. <sup>3</sup>Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso deva-  
putto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam  
Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-  
saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.  
Ekamantaṃ tthito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad  
avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhaṇte na jāyati na jīyyati na miyyati

<sup>1</sup> B. K. gāravo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. snehānvayaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antam ātamaṃ vā datṭham vā pāpunitaṃ vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antam ātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ patṭayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antam ātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ patṭayaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ Bhojaputto iddhiṃ vebhāsān-gamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyya-thāpi nāma dāḷhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ<sup>2</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītihāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatr' uccāra-passāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam antarā<sup>3</sup> kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antam ātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ patṭayaṃ ti vadāmi.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antam ātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ patṭayaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā va lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ yeva byāmamatte kalebare<sup>4</sup> saññimhi<sup>5</sup> samanahe lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ātayaṃ . . . datṭheyyaṃ . . . patṭeyyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tālacchādiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. antarā yeva.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. kalebare.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. saññimhi ; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam  
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanam  
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantaḡ vusitabrahma-  
 cariyo  
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imaṃ  
 paraṃ cāti.

## 46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū  
 āmantesi:—Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ Rohitasso devaputto  
 abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jeta-  
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-  
 mitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ  
 tṭhito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad  
 avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā  
 nu kho so<sup>1</sup> bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātum vā  
 datṭhum vā pāpunītum vāti?

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ  
 etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati  
 nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhaya-  
 yaṃ pattayyanti vadāmi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad  
 avoca:—Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhā-  
 sitaṃ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso<sup>2</sup> na  
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena . . . pattaya-  
 yaṃ ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ  
 bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante  
 evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma dāḷhadhammo dhanug-  
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena  
 appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ atipāteyya,<sup>3</sup> evarūpo  
 padavītiḥāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā  
 pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena  
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarū-  
 paṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokass' antaṃ  
 pāpuṇissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapīta-

<sup>1</sup> S. T. na.<sup>2</sup> Not in S. Tr.<sup>3</sup> See M.N. 12, p. 82.



khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā va lokassa antaṃ antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etaḍ avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi<sup>2</sup> samanake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminiṃ ca paṭipadanti.

## 2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam

Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantaḡ vusitabrahma-cariyo

Lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ cāti.

## 47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idaṃ paṭhamam suvidūra-vidūram,<sup>3</sup> orimaṃ ca bhikkhave tīraṃ samuddassa pārimaṃ ca tīraṃ idaṃ dutiyaṃ suvidūra-vidūram,<sup>3</sup> yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti<sup>4</sup> idaṃ tatiyaṃ suvidūra-vidūram,<sup>3</sup> sataṃ ca bhikkhave dhammo asataṃ ca dhammo idaṃ catutthaṃ suvidūra-vidūram.<sup>3</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūra-vidūrāni.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. imasmiṃ yeva.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. saññimhi ; B. K. sasaññimhi.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. -vidūre ; B. K. -vidūram.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa  
tadāhu dūre  
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham  
eti  
Tato have dūrataṃ vadanti sataṅ ca dhammaṃ  
asataṅ ca dhammaṃ  
Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvaṃ pi tiṭṭheyya tath'  
eva hoti  
Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo tasmā satam  
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena  
āyasmā Visākho Pañcālippo<sup>1</sup> upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū  
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-  
pahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa  
viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā  
sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vutṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā-  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi.  
Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dham-  
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālippo upatṭhānasālāyaṃ  
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samuttejesi sampa-  
hamseti poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālippoṃ  
etaḍ avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha  
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ  
Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ  
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam  
Subhāsitaḍhajā isayo dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Pañcālippo.

## 49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na diṭṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niceasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññīno

Te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmīno

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ

Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā<sup>1</sup> sacittāṃ paccalathu<sup>2</sup> te

Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhū dukkhaṃ addakkhu  
dukkhato<sup>3</sup>

Anattani anattā ti asubhaṃ asubhaṭ' addasaṃ

Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sabbaññā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paccāladdhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhi dakkhaṃ dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an° an° dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ caddakkhu dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhū dukkhato.

## 50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa<sup>2</sup> . . . dhūmarajo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā apatīviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunasmā dhammā apatīviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātārūparajataṃ sādīyanti jātārūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā apatīviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti micchājīvā apatīviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upak-

<sup>1</sup> S. S. upakkilesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. S. upakkilesā. <sup>3</sup> S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā <sup>1</sup> eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā <sup>2</sup>  
Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino  
Suram pivanti merayam paṭisevanti methunam  
Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca sādiyanti aviddasū <sup>3</sup>  
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā <sup>4</sup> eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā <sup>5</sup>  
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā  
Vaddhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti  
Rohitassa-vaggo pañcama.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipaṇhā dve kodhā <sup>6</sup> Rohitassa apare dve  
Sudūra <sup>7</sup> Visākho vipallāso <sup>8</sup> upakkilesena te dasāti.  
Paṭhamo paññāsako.

## 51.

### 1. Sāvattthinidānam.<sup>9</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭ-  
ṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.  
Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno ap-  
pamānam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno  
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sova-  
giko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-  
pāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu  
piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya saṃvattati,

<sup>1</sup> B. K. rāgamadaparituttā ; S. D. -paṭikkiliṭṭhā ; S. Tr. -parikkhiṭṭhā ; S. T. -paṭikkīṭṭhā ; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

<sup>2</sup> See Cull. XII. 1. 3. <sup>3</sup> B. K. avindasum ; S.S. aviddasum.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. sarajā magā.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. kodhagaru.

<sup>7</sup> S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho ; S. Tr. visākhā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. vippallāsā.

<sup>9</sup> Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno . . .  
sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapa-  
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-  
tosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-  
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-  
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-  
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasa-  
m-vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-  
vattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi  
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na  
sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum — ettako puññā-  
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-  
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya samvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo  
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva <sup>1</sup> saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram  
udakassa pamānam gahetum — ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti  
vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasātānīti vā udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā  
ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-  
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham  
gacchati. Evam eva kho <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-  
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-  
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamānam gahetum—ettako  
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko  
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya  
hitāya sukhāya samvattatīti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-  
meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram  
Bahubheravam ratanagaṇanamālayam <sup>3</sup>  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tveva.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. -gaṇamālayam; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇanamālayam;  
B. K. varānamālayam; S. M. ratanamālayam.

<sup>4</sup> All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana  
saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram  
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
 Seyyānisajjatttharaṇassa <sup>2</sup> dāyakam  
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ  
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

## 52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
 . . . sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhūneyyo pāhūneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. annapānavattham ; S.D. annadapānada°.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. seyyaṃ ni[saj]jatttharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyannisajjatttharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyaṃ nis° ; B. K. Seyyā nipaccatttharaṇassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi blujissehi viññuppasatṭhehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatitṭhitā

Silaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ

Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ <sup>1</sup>

Adaliddo ti tam āhu amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam

Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ

Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. <sup>2</sup>

### 53.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ <sup>3</sup> antarā ca Verañjī <sup>4</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjī antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma <sup>5</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. Madhurā. <sup>4</sup> S. S. Verañjī ; B. K. Verañjamaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. D., S. T. ukkamma.



Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācārini musāvādinī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī. . . . pe. . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātini. . . . pe. . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

6. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe. . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho <sup>1</sup> ca honti dussilā kadariyā <sup>2</sup> paribhāsakā  
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā  
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
 Bhariyā silavati hoti vadaññū vitamaccharā  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaccharo  
 Bhariyā'ssa <sup>3</sup> hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā  
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham <sup>4</sup> upajāyati  
 Amittā dūmmanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasilinaṃ  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

#### 54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyaṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyaṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathan ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇatipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṇḍāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇatipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācarinī musāvādinī piṇḍāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpinī abhiijjhālunī vyāpannacittā micchādītthikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthena cetasā agāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. S. ubhayo.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. kadari.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. phāsukaṃ; S. T. phāsattham.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānaṃ paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ pharusāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ samphappalāpā paṭivirataṃ na abhijjhālunī<sup>1</sup> avyāpānācittā sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatāmalamaccherana cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīni . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi<sup>2</sup> 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ . . . sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho<sup>2</sup> ca honti dussilā kadariyā<sup>3</sup> paribhāsakā

B. K. abhijjhālunī.

<sup>2</sup> S.S. ubhaya.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā  
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
 Bhariyā silavati hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo  
 Bhariyā'ssa <sup>1</sup> hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā  
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam <sup>2</sup> upajāyati  
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasilinam  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

### 55.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-  
 māragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā  
 pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya yena  
 Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nakula-  
 pitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
 vādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho  
 Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass'  
 eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātaram gahapatāniṃ  
 manasā pi aticaritā,<sup>3</sup> kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ  
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-  
 parāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatānī Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca :—Yatvāham bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa dāha-  
 rass'eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitaram gahapatim  
 manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ  
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhi-  
 samparāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. phāsukam ; S. M. phasattam ; S. D. vāsattam ;  
 S. T. phāsattam.

<sup>3</sup> All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca <sup>1</sup> assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapañña te diṭṭh'eva <sup>2</sup> dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantī abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatham <sup>3</sup> upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasilinaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti

### 56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapañña te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantī abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatham <sup>3</sup> upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasilinaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

### 57.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷīyesu viharati Sajjane-lam <sup>4</sup> nāma Koḷīyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasarayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koḷiyadhītāya <sup>5</sup> nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

<sup>1</sup> B. K., S. D. va.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samapañña ditthe c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. M. pāsatham and phāsatham.

<sup>4</sup> Pajjanikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantam paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppavāsaṃ Koḷiyadhītaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavase denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhākānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyūṃ deti vaṇṇam deti sukham deti balaṃ deti. Āyūṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginī hoti dībbaṃ vā mānussa vā vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginī hoti dībbaṃ vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāginī hoti dībbaṃ vā mānussa vā. Bhojanam Suppavase denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhākānam imāni cattāri thānāni detīti.

3. Susaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadāti<sup>1</sup> sucim paṇītam<sup>2</sup> rasasā upetaṃ

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caraṇopapannesu<sup>3</sup> mahaggatesu

Puññaṃ puññaṃ samsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇitā

Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anussarantā<sup>5</sup> ye vedajātā vicaranti loke<sup>6</sup>

Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam aninditā saggaṇupenti thānaṃ ti.

## 58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhākānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

<sup>1</sup> S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. supaṇītam. <sup>3</sup> B. K. caraṇupapannesu.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidunaṃ ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anussaranto. <sup>6</sup> S. T. loko.

Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam

kālena sakkacca <sup>1</sup> dadāti bhojanam

Cattāri ṭhānāni anupaveccati <sup>2</sup>

āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca <sup>3</sup> sukham balañ ca,

So āyudāyī baladāyī <sup>4</sup> sukhavaṇṇadado <sup>5</sup> naro

Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

59.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, sukham deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassā vā, vaṇṇam datvā . . . sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam

kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanam

Cattāri ṭhānāni anupaveccati

āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhañ ca balañ ca

So āyudāyī baladāyī <sup>4</sup> sukha-vaṇṇa<sup>5</sup> dado naro

Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sakkaccam.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. annuppaveccati.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vaṇṇam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. sukham vaṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

## 60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . - senāsena . . . pe . . . gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasaṃvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā  
Sammaggate sīlavante cīvarena upaṭṭhitā  
Piṇḍapāta-sayanena<sup>1</sup> gilānapaccayena ca  
Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati  
Saggañ ca kamati tṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.<sup>3</sup>

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajīvino<sup>4</sup>  
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanam gihī sāmīcināti.<sup>5</sup>

## 61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

<sup>1</sup> S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. saggañ ca sappatitṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. samvāsā samajīvino.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. sāmīcīti.



2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayam paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchatu saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayam dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvāmi dīgham addhāyum pālemīti. Ayam tatiyo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvitvā dīgham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇa sugatim saggam lokam uppajjāmīti. Ayam catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesam kho gahapati catunnam dhammanam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddhō Bhagavā ti. Ayam vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati silasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiijjhā-visa-

malobhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhēti akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaccakukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikicchābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhēti akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so <sup>1</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddham . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddham . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Ayam vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpaṇṇo puthupaṇṇo <sup>2</sup> āpāthadaso paṇṇāsampanno. Ayam vuccati paṇṇāsampadā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-  
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-  
mikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti.  
Katamāpi cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamam ṭhānam gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Atha kho so.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. hāsapāṇṇo.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyā-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti<sup>1</sup> āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti<sup>2</sup> sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idam assa dutiyaṃ thānaṃ gatam hoti patta-gatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabalim kattā hoti nātibalim atithi-balim pubbapetabalim rājabalim devatābalim. Idam assa tatiyaṃ thānaṃ gatam hoti patta-gatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patittāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattani-kam. Idam assa catutthaṃ thānaṃ gatam hoti patta-gatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi patta-kammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā utthānagatā apattagatā anāyatanaso pari-bhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā thānagatā patta-gatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhata bhaccā vitinṇā<sup>3</sup> āpadāsu me

Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balimkatā

Upatthitā silavanto<sup>4</sup> saññatā brahmacarayo<sup>5</sup>

Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. yathā ca honti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samvattati.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. bhogato bhutā vitinṇā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. silavantā. <sup>5</sup> B. K. -cariyā. <sup>6</sup> See A. N. v. 14.

So me attho anuppatto katam ananutāpiyaṃ  
 Etam anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme t̥hito naro  
 Idh' eva <sup>1</sup> naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti.

## 62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhoga-sukhaṃ, anaṇa<sup>2</sup>sukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ ?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttāhanaviriyā-dhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uttāhanaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ ?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uttāhanaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uttāhanaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam assa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anaṇa<sup>2</sup>-sukhaṃ ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti <sup>3</sup> appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so—na kassa<sup>4</sup> kiñci dhāremi <sup>4</sup> appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati anaṇasukhaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacīkammaṇa samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti, so—

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Idha ceva. <sup>2</sup> B. K. ananya ; S. S. aṇana.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. <sup>4</sup> B. K. kassaci kinci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati gahapati anavajjasukhaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāyāti.

2. Anāṇasukhaṃ katvāna <sup>1</sup> atho atthisukhaṃ sare  
Bhuñjaṃ bhoga sukhaṃ macco tatho <sup>2</sup> paññā vipassati  
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso  
Anavajjasukhass' etaṃ kalam nagghati soḷasin ti.

### 63.<sup>3</sup>

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sapubbadevatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare  
Āhuneyyā ca <sup>4</sup> puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā  
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito  
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca  
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca  
Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā  
Idh' eva <sup>5</sup> naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. anāṇasukhaṃ ūatvāna ; S. S. anāṇasukhaṃ katvā.  
<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., B. K. tato.

<sup>3</sup> Aṅguttara III. 31. <sup>4</sup> S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. Idham eva.

4. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.<sup>1</sup>

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati  
Paradāra<sup>2</sup>-gamanañ cāpi<sup>3</sup> nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitāti.

### 65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū  
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti taṃ janam<sup>4</sup>  
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati  
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati  
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati  
Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī<sup>5</sup> na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

### 66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Recurs below, p. 81.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paradāre.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. <sup>4</sup> B. K. nabhijananti te janā.

<sup>5</sup> All the MSS. insert Evaṃ before vinīva°.

## 2. Sārattā rajanīyesu piyarūpābhinandino

Mohena adhamā<sup>1</sup>sattā baddhā vaddhenti bandhanam

Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpi viddasu<sup>2</sup>

Karonti akusalam kamman savighātam dukkhud-  
dayam<sup>3</sup>

Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā

Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan<sup>4</sup> ti maññare ti.

## 67.

1. <sup>5</sup>Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena  
Sāvattthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālakato hoti.  
Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañ-  
kami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-  
tam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-  
gavantam etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā  
dattho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni  
mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri  
ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave  
bhikkhu ahinā dattho kalam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri  
ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkham ahirājakulam, Erāpatham ahirājakulam,  
Chabyāputtam ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakam ahirāju-  
lam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri  
ahirājakulāni mettam cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kalam  
kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni  
mettena cittena pharitam attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-  
ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettam mettam Erāpathehi me  
Chabyaputtehi me mettam Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca  
Apātakehi me mettam mettam dipātakehi me

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ;  
B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. <sup>2</sup> B. K. vindasu.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

<sup>5</sup> See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettāṃ mettāṃ bahuppadehi me  
 Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi dipādako  
 Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado  
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā  
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci<sup>1</sup> pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅ-  
 gho, pamāṇavantāni sirimsapāni ahivicchikā satapadī  
 unṇanābhi<sup>2</sup>sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me  
 parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhaga-  
 vato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti.

## 68.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-  
 kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā  
 Devadattaṃ ārabbhā bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-  
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attava-  
 dhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho  
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave velu attavadhāya  
 phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-  
 pādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-  
 pādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti  
 parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attava-  
 dhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī  
 attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇ-  
 hāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa  
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa  
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veluṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ  
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarīṃ yathā ti.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. kiñci.    <sup>2</sup> S. D., S. T., S. Tr. unṇanābhi.

<sup>3</sup> Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta II. 2.  
 8. p. 154.



## 69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpī khayam dukkhassa pāpunāti.

## 70.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpī tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpī tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpī tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candimasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candimasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhattesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu visamaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusaṃvacchareshu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccante visama-pākīni<sup>1</sup> sassāni bhavanti, visama-pākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bavaḥbādā ca.

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candimasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candimasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhattesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusaṃvacchareshu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjasesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupaveccati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupaveccante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādā cāti.

Gunnaṃ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo<sup>2</sup>  
 Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati  
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato  
 So ce adhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. visamampākāni.

<sup>2</sup> See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam ratṭham <sup>1</sup> dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.  
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puṅgavo  
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati  
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato  
 So c'eva <sup>2</sup> dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā  
 Sabbam ratṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.<sup>3</sup>

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.<sup>4</sup>

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam anaṇako <sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañ-  
 camam

Sarāga-ahinda <sup>6</sup> Devadatto padhānam adhammikenā cāti.

## 71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa  
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti bahussuto hoti  
 āraddhaviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni  
 c' assa āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

## 72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa  
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-  
 vitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> S. T. sabbaratṭham.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. So sace.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhiti;  
 S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

<sup>4</sup> S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anaṇuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. aṇānanato; S.  
 Tr. aṇaṇanato; S. M. ananato.

<sup>6</sup> S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apannakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

### 73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā<sup>1</sup> paripūram vitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā<sup>2</sup> aparipūram avitthārena parassa vannaṃ bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram vitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. alambitvā ; S. Com. explains it by alampitam katvā !

<sup>2</sup> B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇam taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsita hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

## 74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā ānita hoti tāvad ev' assā tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā<sup>1</sup> aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso āramikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhukāsamena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharissāmīti, evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits sā.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aggāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Sīlaggaṃ, samādhaggaṃ, paññaggaṃ, vimuttaggaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aggānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aggāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Rūpaggaṃ, vedanaggaṃ, saññaggaṃ, bhavaggaṃ. Imāni  
kho bhikkhave cattāri aggānīti.

76.

1. <sup>1</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusiṇārāyaṃ viharati  
Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ  
parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-  
tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā  
vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā  
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vippaṭisā-  
rino ahuvattha, sammukhibhūto no satthā ahosi nāsak-  
khimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evaṃ  
vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā  
vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā  
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippaṭi-  
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhibhūto no satthā ahosi nā-  
sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti.  
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . .  
paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu <sup>2</sup> gāravena <sup>3</sup> pi na puc-  
cheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.<sup>4</sup>  
Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

<sup>1</sup> All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. <sup>2</sup> B. K. satthari.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S. gāravenāpi.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā<sup>1</sup> kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nāṇam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

## 77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānici cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

## 78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

## 79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada<sup>1</sup> bhante paccayenāti. So



yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam na<sup>1</sup> yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti.

## 80.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojam gacchati ?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī<sup>2</sup> Ānanda mātugāmo,

<sup>1</sup> B. K. *reads* na before deti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. *ussukī*.

macchari Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo. Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabbhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchatīti

Apaṇṇaka-vaggo <sup>1</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukaṇ c'eva <sup>2</sup> honti aggāni Kusināra acintitaṃ <sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇāya vaṇijjā kammojena ca vaggo ti <sup>4</sup>

81.<sup>5</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-  
phappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Kusinārā ya acintī ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. <sup>5</sup> See Aṅuttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?<sup>1</sup>

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca परियogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परियogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परियogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca परियogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na saṅkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam evaṃ sagge ti.

### 85.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko okotimako bāvhabādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhana-dhañṇe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Oṇatonato, oṇatunṇato, uṇ-tonato, uṇnatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?<sup>2</sup>

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapūṇḍariko, samaṇapaḍumo sama-ṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 20.

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala, IV. 29.

khavē rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>1</sup> jett̐ho putto abhiseko anabbisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapundariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, na ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā<sup>2</sup> viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapundariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaram paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihī saddhiṃ viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-parihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa<sup>3</sup> na bahud eva uppajjanti, appabādhō hoti, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimut-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. phusitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo  
samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya  
samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave  
sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.  
Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ bahulaṃ pari-  
bhūñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ  
paribhūñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ  
paribhūñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilāna-  
paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhūñjāmi appaṃ ayācito.  
Yehikhopana bhikkhūhisaddhiṃ viharāmi te mama manāpen'  
eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanā-  
pena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudā-  
caranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upa-  
haranti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni  
pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhā-  
nāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-parihā-  
rajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me <sup>1</sup> na  
bahud eva upajjanti, appābādho <sup>2</sup> 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho  
panasmi jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasu-  
khavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavā-  
naṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhik-  
khava sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasu-  
khumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya  
samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā  
lokaṣmin ti.

## 88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā  
lokaṣmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapunḍariko, samaṇapadumo,  
samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parik-

<sup>1</sup> S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. appabādho vā haṃ asmim.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapūṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā



viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ cīvaram paribhūñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati  
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañesu samaṇa-  
sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaram  
paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yam hi taṃ  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samaṇa-  
sukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya samañesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.<sup>1</sup>

Tass' uddānam :—

Pānātipātā ca musāvaṇṇakodha-tamaṇatā

Anno saññojanañ c'eva diṭṭhi-khandhena te dasā ti.<sup>2</sup>

## 91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-  
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-  
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho  
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-  
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evam  
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-  
parivāro ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Pānātipātā piṣuṇavācā | avañṇakodhagaru  
Tamo oṇato putto balaṃ | diṭṭhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ

<sup>1</sup> See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhataṃ cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyam, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Imē kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ . . . [98. 2] adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsītābhā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassītābhā ti? Tassa so yathādittthaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsītābhā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassītābhā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātābbaṃ ti. Tassa so yathādittthaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ samādahātābbaṃ ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbam . . . samādahātābbaṃ, kathaṃ saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassītābhā ti. Tassa so yathādittthaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbam . . . samādahātābbaṃ, evaṃ saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassītābhā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 95.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātam ubhato padittam<sup>2</sup> majjhe gūthagatam n'eva gāme kaṭṭhaṭṭham<sup>3</sup> pharati na araṇṇe, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayam imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītam, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ādittam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kaṭṭhattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 96.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya<sup>2</sup> dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya<sup>3</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva<sup>4</sup> sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārinam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārinam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits dh° aññāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. -gaḷāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. no ca sandassiko.



4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānaṃ lokasmin ti.

## 98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha<sup>2</sup> Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhintīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃ-gatan ti: Asuravaggo.

'Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Asuro tayo samādhi<sup>2</sup> chavālātena pañcamam

Santi<sup>3</sup> attahitā sikkhā<sup>4</sup> Potalikena te dasāti 5

Dutiyo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Abhikkantarā; S. S. abhikkantā.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. B. K. samādhica.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sikkhāpadaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. te cāti.

101.<sup>†</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā  
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti  
suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ  
jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti.  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, sey-  
yathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpama-  
haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyā-  
punāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi  
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no  
vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyā-  
punāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi  
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti  
suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā  
ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako  
gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 103.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.  
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?  
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 104.<sup>1</sup>

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

### 105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?<sup>2</sup>

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see Aṅuttara IV. 86, p. 86 ; 98, p. 98.

<sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 12.



4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhaniro-dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathū-pamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave ut-tāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakara-hado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathā-bhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo sam-vijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri ?<sup>1</sup>

Āmam pakkavaṇṇi, pakkam āmavaṇṇi, āmam āmavaṇṇi, pakkam pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā pug-galā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso ? <sup>1</sup>

Gādhamaṃ khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhamaṃ khattā, n'eva gādhamaṃ khattā no vasitā, gādhamaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro.

Gādhamaṃ khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādhamaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacaṇḍo<sup>1</sup> no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo?

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisam. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakapariisaṇ ca ubbejetā hoti parapariisaṇ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

## 109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MSS. sagavacaṇḍo ; Puggala sakagavacaṇḍo.

<sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārāparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārāparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 110.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsivisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na <sup>2</sup> ghoraviso, ghoraviso na <sup>2</sup> āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na <sup>2</sup> ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. na ; Puggala nō.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?  
 Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā<sup>1</sup> || udakarahadā dve honti||  
 Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā|| āsivisena te dasāti]<sup>2</sup>

## 111.

1. Atha kho Kesi assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kesim assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvaṇ ca khvāsi<sup>1</sup> Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṇ ca pana tvam Kesi assadammaṃ vinesīti ?<sup>2</sup>

Aham kho bhante assadammaṃ saṇhena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi pharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi saṇhapharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo saṇhena pi vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahosīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammaṃ vinetīti ?

3. Aham kho Kesi purisadammaṃ saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhasmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī vacīsucaritaṃ itī vacīsucaritassa vipāko itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi pharusmim itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī nirayo itī tiracchānayani itī pettivisayo.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhapharusmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī manoduccaritaṃ itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nirayo itī tiracchānayani itī pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Tvaṇ kho si Kesi paññato.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. vinayiti.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotīti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhāgavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evaṃ āha—hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

Saccam Kesi na <sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so <sup>2</sup> purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . . saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti.

So hi nūna yo <sup>3</sup> bhante sugatahato <sup>4</sup> hoti yaṃ na <sup>5</sup> Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

## 112.<sup>6</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuṇeyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca maṃ Kesi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yo.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. suhato.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. na taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 94.



bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puññakkhattam lokassāti.

### 113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṇ<sup>1</sup> nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim<sup>2</sup> assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṇ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho<sup>3</sup> saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho maṃsamedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṇ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi maṃsamedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho aṭṭhavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. kim.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. katam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. sammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromiti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam<sup>1</sup> sacchikaroti paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo na h' eva kho<sup>3</sup> suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmāṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitam vā kālakataṃ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo lomavedhavidhho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmāṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitam vā kālakataṃ vā api ca khvassa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paramatthasaccam.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. ca naṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmāṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhiṭaṃ vā kālakatāṃ vā na pi 'ssa ñāti vā sālo hito vā dukkhiṭo vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmāṃ yeva phutṭho hoti sāriri kāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo aṭṭhivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enaṃ hatthidammasā-rathi kāraṇaṃ kāreti yadi vā katapubbaṃ yadi vā akatapubbaṃ taṃ aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūhaṃ pi hanti assaṃ pi hanti assārūhaṃ pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam<sup>1</sup> pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasāra-  
thi disaṃ peseti yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam,  
khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño  
nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato  
rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

6. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannā-  
gato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñ-  
ṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-  
vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikātvā manasikātvā sabbacetaso  
samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhī-  
vāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti,  
uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ  
vihimsāvitakkaṃ<sup>3</sup> uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme  
nādhīvāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ  
gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sitassa uṇhassa  
jighacchāya pipāsāya dāṃsamakasavātātāpasirīṃsapasaṃ-  
phassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ up-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. inserts pe after vitakkaṃ.

pannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam<sup>1</sup> kharānam katukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam adbhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā<sup>2</sup> disā agatapubbā iminā dighena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatīnissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

## 115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave t̥hānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṃ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṃ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ taṃ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ taṃ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ<sup>3</sup> t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṃ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ ubhayen' eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam 'p' idaṃ t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam p' idaṃ t̥hānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ bhikkhave t̥hānaṃ ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ taṃ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati imasmim' bhikkhave t̥hāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca vedittabbo purisattāme purisaviriye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ t̥hānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tibbānam.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yā yaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramanam anattāya saṃvattatī. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatī.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatī, imasmim pi bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviriye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatī. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatī.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatī idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātum iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatī iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati, idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānānīti.

## 116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇīyo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha manosucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādīṭṭhiṃ bhikkhave pajahatha sammādīṭṭhiṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitam, micchādittṭhi pahīnā hoti sammādittṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassāti.<sup>1</sup>

### 117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave ṭhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajanīyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītaraḡattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā so na chambhati<sup>2</sup> na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanahetu pi gacchatīti.

### 118.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. antakassāti.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. chambheti.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni tñhānānīti.<sup>1</sup>

### 119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

### 120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggibhayam, udakabhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]<sup>2</sup>vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Kesi javo patodo ca|| nāgaṭhānena pañcamam||  
Appamādo ca ārakkho|| vejanīyañ ca dve bhayāti||

### 121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Attānuvādabbhayam, parānuvādabbhayam, daṇḍabbhayam, duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabbhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' evakho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyam vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyam, manasā duccharitaṃ careyyam kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ<sup>3</sup> attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabbhayassa bhīto kāya duccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccharitaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attānuvādabbhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabbhayam?

<sup>1</sup> See M. P. S. p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Kiñci taṃ kammaṃ; S. D. kiñci kammaṃ; S. M. kiñ ca taṃ; S. T. kiñ ca taṃ mam; S. Tr. kiñca taṃ dhammaṃ. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca taṃ dhammaṃ.



Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyun ti—so parānuvādaḥbhayaṃ bhito kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

#### 4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ ?

Idha <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā <sup>2</sup> kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadāṇdehi pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādāṃ pi chindante hatthapādāṃ pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsaṃ pi chindante kaṇṇanāsaṃ pi chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotimālikam pi karonte hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamaṃsikaṃ pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatacchikam <sup>3</sup> pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palālapīthakam pi karonte tāttena pi telena osiñcante <sup>4</sup> sunakhehi pi khādāpente jīvaṇṇam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsaṃ chidante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpaṇaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ maṃ pi rājāno gahetva evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti—so daṇḍabhayaṃ bhito na paresaṃ pābhatam <sup>5</sup> palumpanto <sup>6</sup> carati.<sup>7</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1 ; Mil. p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coraṃ, &c. ; S. D. -kāraṇā ; S. T. -kāraṇe ; B. K. -karaṇāni.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. khārāpatacchikam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. ussiñcante.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. na paresaṃ vākatam.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. vilumpanto.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. adda kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . sudham attānaṃ pariharati.

## 5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati—kāyaduccarita-  
tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam . . . pe . . .  
manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam,  
ahañ c' eva kho kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyam . . . pe . . .  
manasā duccaritaṃ careyyam kiñ ca taṃ yāham na<sup>1</sup>  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ  
nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhūto kāyaduc-  
caritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . ma-  
nosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave  
cattāri bhayāni.

## 122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa  
pātikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam,<sup>2</sup> kumbhīlabhayam, āvaṭṭabhayam<sup>3</sup> susu-  
kābhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakoro-  
hantassa pātikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte<sup>4</sup> imas-  
sīm dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite<sup>5</sup> cat-  
tāri bhayāni pātikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam . . . pe . . . susukābhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhū<sup>6</sup> agārasmā  
anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya mara-  
ṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi duk-  
khotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa duk-  
khakkhaṇḍhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā  
pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī<sup>7</sup> ovadanti anusāsanti—  
evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te paṭikkamitabbam evan te

<sup>1</sup> Not in B. K., S. D.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ummibhayam ; see M. N. 67. 459.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

<sup>4</sup> S. S. ekacce kulaputto ; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. T. pabbajito ; B. K. pabbajitassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. S. saddho ; B. K. saddho. <sup>7</sup> B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghātipattacivaram dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaḍitabbam anusāsitabbam maññantīti. So kupito anattamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

#### 4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhilabbhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā<sup>1</sup> agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyan te khāyitabbam<sup>2</sup> akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na khāyitabbam kappiyan te bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na bhuñjitabbam kappiyan te sāyitabbam akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na sāyitabbam kappiyan te pātabbam akappiyam te<sup>3</sup> na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te<sup>3</sup> bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te<sup>4</sup> sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te<sup>4</sup> pātabbam vikāle na pātabbam ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na tam khādāma yaṃ icchāma tam bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma tam sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na tam sāyāma yaṃ icchāma tam pipāma<sup>5</sup> yaṃ na icchāma na tam pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

<sup>1</sup> S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. khāditabbam.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. omits te.

<sup>4</sup> S. T. omits te.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. pipāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle<sup>1</sup> paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontiti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayan ti kho bhikkhave odarika-  
attass'<sup>2</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ ?<sup>3</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittaena<sup>4</sup> anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.<sup>5</sup> Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vikāle pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. odarikasotaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> arakkh<sup>o</sup> citt<sup>o</sup> omitted in M. N. p. 461.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cittaena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṁvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena <sup>1</sup> cittaena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhito sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye saddhā <sup>2</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite <sup>3</sup> pātikaṅkhitabbānīti.

### 123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyup-pamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ tathvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyup-pamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tirācchānayaṇiṃ pi gacchati pitti-<sup>4</sup> visayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ tathvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyup-pamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. R. -rāgānuddham-sena.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. saddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. | etti.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. puthujjanena yadidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyā cāti ; S. D. 1<sup>o</sup> yadidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati ; S. T. 1<sup>o</sup> tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati ; S. Tr. 1<sup>o</sup> yadidaṃ gatiyā up<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup>.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādo <sup>1</sup> cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatayukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṇim pi gacchati pīttivisaṃyaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatayukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavata puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato <sup>2</sup> ca sampajāno sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. Yaṇ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavīhārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇṇhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavata puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanasasomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati-parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sampasādanaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. upekkhako ca. . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekkhako . . . sato ca.

ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehapphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasātāni āyuppamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 124.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato paruto palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti<sup>2</sup> asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti<sup>2</sup> asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara, 114, p. 267.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. uppattiyā ; B. K. upapatti.

ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam met-tāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyupparamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitva viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave dve kappā āyupparamāṇam . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyupparamāṇam . . . pe . . . Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam uppajjati. Vehapphalānaṃ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyupparamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupparamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupparamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.



## 126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ uppañjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā <sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ uppañjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 127.

1. Tathāgatassa <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhūtā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyaṃ <sup>3</sup> okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiye pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesaṃ <sup>4</sup> candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ evaṃ mahānu-bhāvanam ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanam. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

<sup>1</sup> So in MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Jāt. I. 51.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. kucchim; B. K.-kucchimhi.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. yatth' imesaṃ.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussaia appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanam Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

## 128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,<sup>1</sup> sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamārāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasammuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike<sup>1</sup> dhamme sussūyati . . . upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvantīti.

## 129.<sup>2</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā Ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. upasamike.

<sup>2</sup> All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

## 130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyaparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavatti tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-] <sup>1</sup>vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ || <sup>1</sup>

Attānuvāda ummi ca || dve ca nānā dve ca honti ||

Mettā dve ca acchariyā || abbhutadhammā parā dve ti || <sup>2</sup>

## 131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

Uddhamṣotassa akanitthagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni ?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā<sup>1</sup> lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.<sup>2</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghatitaññū, vipacitaññū,<sup>3</sup> neyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.<sup>4</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.<sup>5</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjō, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 6. <sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 5. <sup>3</sup> B. K. vipaṇcitaññū.

<sup>4</sup> Puggala IV. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 136.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silādhīpateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhīpateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhīpateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhīpateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhīpateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhīpateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhīpateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhīpateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhīpateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhīpateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhīpateyyo paññagarū hoti paññādhīpateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni<sup>1</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavittakkam . . . avihīmsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe

<sup>1</sup> B. K. pattāni.



. . . paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikatṭhakāyo ca hoti anikatṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo ca hoti nikatṭhacitto ca ?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpā-davitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo ca hoti nikatṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 139.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na <sup>2</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca <sup>3</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

### 140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādi. Katame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 7. <sup>2</sup> B. K. ca assa na. <sup>3</sup> B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādi n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādi.

Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭi-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatīti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānaṃ ||

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno || ugghaṭitaññū ṭhānaṃ ||  
sāvajjo dve ca silāpi || nikatṭha dhammavādī cāti || ]<sup>1</sup>

### 141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave cataseo ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

### 142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabbhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candappabbhā, suriyappabbhā, aggippabbhā, paññāpabbhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabbhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabbhā ti.

### 143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro ?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

### 144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obbhāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Candobbhāso, suriyobbhāso, aggobbhāso, paññobbhāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

### 145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

### 146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ,<sup>1</sup> kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

### 147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpenti. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgaram paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentiti.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhammasammasanā.

<sup>2</sup> See A. N. III. 93. 5.

## 148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritānīti.

## 149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.<sup>1</sup>  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritānīti.

## 150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.<sup>2</sup> Katame cattāro ?  
Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā|| obhā[sa] pajjota dve kālā  
dve caritā ca silāgā<sup>3</sup>|| honti te dasa vagge cāti.<sup>4</sup>

## 151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

## 152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. mantābhāsaṃ ; S. T. mantabhāsā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sāgarā.

<sup>3</sup> Read sārā ?

<sup>4</sup> From B. K.

## 153.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?  
Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhaba-  
laṃ.<sup>1</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

## 154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?  
Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

## 155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?  
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvaṇābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ  
saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

## 156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Kata-  
māni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati<sup>2</sup> taṃ na<sup>3</sup> sukaraṃ saṅ-  
khātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā etta-  
kāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati taṃ na<sup>3</sup> suka-  
raṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivattati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . .  
pe. . . vassasatāsahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ  
saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā  
ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti  
vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

## 157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

B. K. sangahabalaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. D., S. Tr. samvāddhati.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. omits taṃ na. <sup>4</sup> S. T. vivatte

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tīṇi pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsatiṃ pi . . . tiṃsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam<sup>1</sup> paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā<sup>2</sup> lokasmiṃ ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijānanti aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuttho itarītara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham paṇidabhati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisidati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ : na mahicchā<sup>3</sup> bhavissāma vighātavanto asantutthā itarītara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham paṇidabhissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na utthabhissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippanānam kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

### 158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi.                      <sup>2</sup> B. K. sudullabhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa tñānatthānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttaṃ, dosatanuttaṃ, molatanuttaṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa tñānatthānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti.

## 159.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kīro aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikīni dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa <sup>1</sup> Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhū kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo <sup>2</sup> yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bālh<sup>o</sup> sā ayyassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bālha-gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,<sup>1</sup> evañ ca vadeti : sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgacchantam disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno<sup>2</sup> ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇañ ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā<sup>3</sup> ca bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āhāram pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam

<sup>1</sup> SS. vandatīti.

<sup>2</sup> SS. methune.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. yatrā.



paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno<sup>1</sup> ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evaṃ<sup>2</sup> akāsiṃ. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvam bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvam evaṃ akāsi. Yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram apajjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> SS. methune.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yāham evaṃ.

## 160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assā bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assā bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.<sup>2</sup>

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggaḥino anusāsaṇiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnaṃ ulako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

<sup>3</sup> See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antara-dhānāya saṃvattantiti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Ka-tame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sugghāṭitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyā-puṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asam-mosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sova-cassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇa-ggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sad-dhammassa t̥hitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātīkādharā te sak-kaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhik-khave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nik-khittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammo-sāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa  
 t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] <sup>1</sup>vaggo [paṭhamo] <sup>1</sup>

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibalānī|| paññā s̥atisaṅkhātāṃ<sup>2</sup> pañcamāṃ||  
 Kappo rogo parihānī|| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te  
 dasāti||] <sup>1</sup>

### 161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-  
 bhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-  
 pābhiññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-  
 bhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā  
 khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-  
 bhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti  
 abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,  
 pakatiyā pi tibbadosaṃjātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ duk-  
 khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-  
 jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ mohaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ  
 paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātu-  
 bhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ  
 samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ — so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
 indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpuṇāti  
 āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-  
 padā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti  
 . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimat-

<sup>1</sup> From B. K. <sup>2</sup> read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇi sabba saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhaḥalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ

viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyāṃ . . . paññindriyāṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇdantaṃ paṭibhaṇdati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇdantaṃ na paṭibhaṇdati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ disvā na nimmitaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimmitaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

### 165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?  
Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapa-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇa-harānaṃ anādhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.<sup>1</sup>

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.



## 166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇitā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇitā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ paṇitā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇitā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

## 167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭipadānaṃ kaman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. catunnaṃ ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

### 168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

### 169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī<sup>1</sup> maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa

<sup>1</sup> B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha paṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ— . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 170.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ārardo Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.<sup>1</sup> So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitamanā<sup>2</sup> hoti, so āvuso samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhāttaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā]<sup>3</sup>vaggo [dutiyo].<sup>3</sup>

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Saṅkhittaṃ vitthataṃ asubham|| dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto|| sasāṅkhāraṃ yuganandhena cā  
ti||<sup>3</sup>

## 171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paññāyati.

<sup>2</sup> B. K.-viggahitaṃ mānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> From B. K.

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā vā.<sup>1</sup>

2. Sāmaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti<sup>3</sup> yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sā vācā na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthumaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. va.<sup>2</sup> B. K. vā tam.<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. abhisāṅkaroti.

taṃ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam taṃ na hoti, . . .  
 . . . adhikaranam taṃ na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ  
 uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkham.

## 172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena daṭṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihino kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

### 173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttiapaṭisambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paṭibhānāpaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham . . . sukusalo ti.

## 174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ <sup>1</sup> āvuso

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ paṇ' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

<sup>1</sup> SS. mā he tvam ; S. D. mā he tvā.



gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanānam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

5. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitaassa attho dattṭhabbo ti ?

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam

phassāyatanānam gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānam  
asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

## 175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāṇo <sup>1</sup> yen' āyasmā Sāriputto  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena  
saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Upavāṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta carāṇen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācarāṇen' antakaro  
hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācarāṇen' antakaro  
hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā' antakaro hotiti iti  
putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso  
Sāriputta carāṇen' antakaro hotiti iti putṭho samāno no  
h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā-  
carāṇen' antakaro hotiti iti putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ  
āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjā-  
carāṇen' antakaro hotiti iti putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ  
āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotiti ?

3. Vijjāya <sup>2</sup> ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va <sup>3</sup>  
samāno antakaro abhavissa, carāṇena ce āvuso antakaro  
abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjā-  
carāṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abha-  
vissa, aññatra-vijjācarāṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa  
puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi <sup>4</sup> āvuso  
aññatra-vijjācarāṇena carāṇavipanno kho āvuso yathā-  
bhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, carāṇasampanno yathā-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Upavāṇo.      <sup>2</sup> S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.

<sup>4</sup> S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ anta-karo hotīti.

### 176.<sup>1</sup>

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

### 177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātū paṭhavīdhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejo-dhātu tejodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyo-dhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu acchecchi taṃhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassāti.<sup>2</sup>

## 178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena<sup>4</sup> hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ

B. K. nevattā nāttani yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> See M. N. 2 p. 12.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. evaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati . . . sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī<sup>2</sup> anakavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāraṃ anupaveceheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā na ālippabbhedo<sup>3</sup> pātikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anakavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāraṃ anupaveceheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālippabbhedo pātikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avij-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. evam.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. jambālī.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. ālippabbhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā viśesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā viśesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti.

### 180.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

<sup>1</sup> S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsisāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ ti. Imam bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmoakkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosita-bham, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandasse-tabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiya-mānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa sugga-hitan ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idam satthu-sāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosita-bham, anabhinanditvā ap-paṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriya-mānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesaṃ ca therānam duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesaṃ ca therānam sugga-hītan ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati



bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthussāsanā ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbā na paṭikkositabbā, anabhinanditvā ap-  
paṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbā—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ea therassa duggahitaṃ ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbā—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ea therassa suggahitaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Saṁcetaniya <sup>1</sup> vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika, Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamāṃ ||  
Āyācana Rūhula jambālī || nibbānaṃ mahāpadesena  
vaggeti.] <sup>1</sup>

### 181.<sup>2</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājārāho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājārāho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pātī ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā' yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti.<sup>1</sup>

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

## 182.

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmim. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

2. Vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

3. Maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni<sup>1</sup> dukkhavipākāni āyatim jātijarāmarañikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

## 183.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-ditṭhī: yo koci ditṭhaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me ditṭhaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam bhāsati evaṃ me sutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam bhāsati evaṃ me mutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam bhāsati evaṃ me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam ditṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam ditṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam na

bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ mutaṃ bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi, na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ mutaṃ na bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa suttaṃ bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

## 184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-diṭṭhiḥ : n' atthi yo so<sup>2</sup> maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigata-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāho, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati.<sup>1</sup> Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāme jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ<sup>3</sup> kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo hoti. . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīrutāṇo katapāpo kataluddo katakibbiso, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti: akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhirutāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ. Yāvata bho akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalanāṃ akatabhīrutāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gatiṃ taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti: kaṅkhī vat' amhi vicikicchī aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

B. K. phussati.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. cāhaṃ.<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. urattālīm.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vitarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yāvata bho akatapāpāṇaṃ akataluddāṇaṃ akatakibbisāṇaṃ katakalyāṇāṇaṃ katakusalāṇaṃ katabhīruttāṇāṇaṃ gati taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhī hoti avecikicchī nitṭhaṅgato<sup>2</sup> saddhamme, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akaṅkhī vat' amhi avecikicchī nitṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

### 185.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā<sup>1</sup> tire paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tire paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāniti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca:

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāniti.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe paṇā avajjhā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmiti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmiti maññati na hīno 'ham asmiti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya paṇānam yeva<sup>2</sup> anuddayāya<sup>3</sup> anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sippiniyā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits yeva.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nāham kvaci kassaci kiñcanaṃ tasmim na ca mama kvaci katthaci kiñcanaṃ n' atthīti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃ yeva paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

## 186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,<sup>1</sup> kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati ?<sup>2</sup>

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>3</sup> bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchatīti ?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittaṇa parikissati cittaṇa uppannassa vasam gacchatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

<sup>2</sup> See Saṃyutta I. vii. 2, p. 39. <sup>3</sup> S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.



2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi: bahussutodhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evam bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Catuppādāya ce<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>2</sup> . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijja passati,<sup>3</sup> ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijja passati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evam kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ce.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vipassati.

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam. . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi : paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo hotīti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ eva cintamāno cinteti.<sup>2</sup> Evaṃ kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo hotīti.

### 187.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ—  
asappuriso ayam bhavan ti ?

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ—  
sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ—  
sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Thānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ—  
asappuriso ayam bhavan ti ?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

<sup>1</sup> B. K., S. Tr. ummaṅgo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotā<sup>1</sup> Gotamena : Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti Thānaṃ kho [pan'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisati parūpārambhaṃ vattenti<sup>2</sup> : bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe<sup>3</sup> Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo<sup>4</sup> Uggo Nāvindaki<sup>5</sup> Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

Tyassudaṃ<sup>6</sup> Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti?

Evam bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarena alamattadasataro tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bhātā.

<sup>2</sup> SS. parisatiṃ . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Eḷeyyo samaṇe.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. puggalo.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. Nāvinākī.

<sup>6</sup> SS. Tyāssudaṃ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatārehi alamattthadasatārā ti?

Evam bho paṇḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatārehi alamattthadasatārāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu alamattthadasatārehi alamattthadasatāro tasmā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkamman ti.

7. Acchariyam bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Atthānam kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇo thānam vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālam maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

## 188.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Ahaṃ hi bhante evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-ditthi: yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādetto gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambhaṃ ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.<sup>1</sup> Tvam kho pi Upaka parūpārambham vattesi parūpārambham vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho<sup>2</sup> ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgata-ssa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam<sup>3</sup> akusalam, tam kho pan' idam akusalam pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgata-ssa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam<sup>3</sup> akusalam pahātabban ti. Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam<sup>3</sup> kusalam tam kho pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam<sup>3</sup> kusalam bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsānā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam Maṇḍikāputtam etad avoca : Yāva dhamṣī vāyam loṇakārakadārako<sup>4</sup> yāva mukharo<sup>5</sup> yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam arahatam sammāsambuddham āsādetabbam<sup>6</sup> maññissati, apehi tvam Upaka vinassa mā tvam addasan ti.

## 189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Kattame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam khosi Upo<sup>o</sup> vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. tam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Yāva dhamṣī vatāyam loṇakārako<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. mukhora.

<sup>6</sup> B. K., S. T. āsādetabbam.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ? Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ? Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

## 190.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā<sup>1</sup> 'yam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaraṃ. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisam alam yojanagaṇanāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭṭasenāpi.<sup>2</sup> Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. puṭṭosenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . duttiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā duttiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Yodhajīvavaggo <sup>1</sup> catuttho.

K. Brahmanavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutam|| abhayasamanasaccena pañcamam  
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriya ca uposatho ti.]

### 191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricī-  
tānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam  
cattāro <sup>1</sup> ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpūṇāti, suttaṃ  
geyyam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā  
honti vacasā paricīta manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-  
viddhā. So muṭṭhassati kalam kurumāno aññataram deva-  
nikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni  
pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto  
khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . diṭ-  
ṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam paṭhamo ānisaṃso paṭi-  
kaṅkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyā-  
pūṇāti, suttaṃ . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā  
honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kalam kuru-  
māno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha na  
h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho  
bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam  
deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vā so dhammavinayo  
yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti.<sup>3</sup> Dandho  
bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva  
visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so  
addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h'  
eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na  
nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭham  
gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam

<sup>1</sup> B. K. cattāro me ānisaṃsā.

<sup>2</sup> S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānam.

<sup>3</sup> See Sum. p 223.



pariyāpunāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisamso pātikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya, tassa na<sup>1</sup> h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva<sup>2</sup> niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti suttam . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisamso pātikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvam mārisa sarasi tvam mārisa yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārīsā sarāmi mārīsāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamsukilītā te kadāci karahici aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyūṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasiti? So evam vadeyya:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits tassa na.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmi hoti.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

## 192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni catuhi ṭhānehi vedittabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? <sup>1</sup>

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā <sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññena.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ vedittabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā <sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo vedittabbam, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> . . . duppaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā vedittabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā <sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī <sup>4</sup> na santatavutti <sup>5</sup> silesu, dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā silavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

<sup>1</sup> See Saṃyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ittaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. amanasikarotā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. satatakārī.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti silesu, sīlavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvihi aññathā tihi aññathā sambahulehi, vakkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvihi tathā tihi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vakkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho . . . idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena vā phutṭho samāno bhogavyaśanena vā phutṭho samāno rogaṃ vyāśanena vā phutṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam loka-sannivāso tathābhūto attabhāva paṭilābho yathābhūte loka-sannivāse yathābhūte attabhāva paṭilābhe atṭha loka-dhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti loka c' atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaśo ca yaśo ca nindā ca paśaṃsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyaśanena vā phutṭho samāno . . . rogaṃ vyāśanena vā phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuttho samāno iti patisañcikkhati : tathābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivvyasanena vā phutthosamāno rogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā na c' eva gambhīraṃ atthapadam udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya parittam macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass' evaṃ assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam paritto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho mahanto ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamano evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppaññā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadam udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayam maccho nāyam maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīrañ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvacaram nipunam paṇitavedaniyam yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dighena addhunā na itaṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavata no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ tam vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāniti.

### 193.<sup>1</sup>

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchaviyena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca :

Sutam me tam bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaṇim māyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.<sup>3</sup> Ye te bhante evam āhamsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaṇim māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādinō na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronṭi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayham ṭhānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantanti.

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 65.8.

<sup>2</sup> SS. āvaddhaṇi māyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhetīti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. vādānupāto.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārāparivitakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-bhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathat-tāya<sup>1</sup> samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti<sup>2</sup> dīgharattaṃ ahitāya duk-khāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārāmbho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārāmbhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti ?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti ?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti ?

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvat-tanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tadatthāya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yaṃ pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivita-  
kena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā  
samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāney-  
yātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime  
dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna  
ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pa-  
jāheyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya  
. . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāney-  
yātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime  
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna  
hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upa-  
sampaṃjja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa  
ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena ana-  
bhībhūto apariyādinna-citto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ  
ādiyati na parādāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi  
tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya  
sukhāyāti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . .  
pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho puri-  
sassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya  
vāti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāraddho paṇāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhi-  
bhūto apariyādinna-citto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ  
ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā  
vā akusalā vāti ?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotiti.

Samattā bhante samādinā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hotiti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu mā nayahetu ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakaṃ evam samādapenti : Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya <sup>1</sup> viharāhi lobham vineyya <sup>1</sup> viharanto na lobhajam kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosam vineyya <sup>1</sup> viharāhi dosam vineyya <sup>1</sup> viharanto na dosajam kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya <sup>1</sup> viharāhi moham vineyya <sup>1</sup> viharanto na mohajam kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambham vineyya <sup>1</sup> viharāhi sārambham vineyya <sup>1</sup> viharanto na sārambhajam kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇamgatan ti.

Api nu tāham <sup>2</sup> Bhaddiya evam avacam : ehi me tvam Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, aham satthā bhavissāmīti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Evam-vādim kho maṃ Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭanim māyam jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭetīti.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS. repeat the word vineyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tyāham.

<sup>3</sup> See M. N. p. 383.



Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā kalyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante ñāṭisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ piyānaṃ pi me assa ñāṭisalohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesaṃ p'assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesaṃ p'assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evam etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusalaḍḍhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusalaḍḍhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmakko sassaṃaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusalaḍḍhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassaṃaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusalaḍḍhammūpasampadāya imesaṃ p'assa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyūṃ ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃ ?

## 194.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu <sup>1</sup> viharati Sāpūgannāma <sup>2</sup> Koliyānaṃ nigame. Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā <sup>3</sup> Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārissuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni <sup>4</sup> tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Koliyesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Sāmuḍḍiyā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Sāmuḍḍiyānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapari-devānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaga māya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, ditthipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ silapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ cittapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā ditthipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā ditthipārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ ditthipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā ditthipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditṭhipāri-  
suddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu  
cittam virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti.  
So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittam virājetvā vimocanīyesu  
dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati.  
Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ  
vimuttipārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-  
hissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ  
vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhānīyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhānīyaṅ-  
gāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-  
buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-  
paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ attha-  
gamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

### 195.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-  
vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko  
nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ  
abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggal-  
lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa<sup>1</sup> Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto  
manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi<sup>2</sup> no tvam  
Vappa taṃ tṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā-  
āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passāṃ' ahaṃ bhante taṃ tṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante  
pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ  
purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisampa-  
rāyan ti.

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa  
Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vip-  
pakatā hoti.<sup>4</sup>

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭ-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. idhāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S.D. passito.

<sup>3</sup> So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

<sup>4</sup> B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṃ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

ṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto . . . manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi<sup>1</sup> no tvam Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappa Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca : Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakamamaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti—ayaṃ kho no<sup>2</sup> bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā<sup>3</sup> vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho<sup>4</sup> me tvam Vappa anuññeyyaṇ' c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbaṇ' ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, maṃ eva tattha uttarimaṃ paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Siyā no<sup>5</sup> ettha<sup>6</sup> kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyaṇ' c' evāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbaṇ' ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantamaṃ yev' ettha uttarimaṃ paṭipucchissāmi—idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa ? Ye kāyasamārambhāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so navaṇ' ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

<sup>1</sup> S. D. phassasi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Ayam kho no ; S. Tr. Ayam kho me ; S. D., S. T. Ayam kho.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. antarā kathā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. omits kho.

<sup>5</sup> S. T. kho.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. c' ettha.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,<sup>1</sup> sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>2</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvam Vappa tam ṭhānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārāyan ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññasi Vappa ? Ye vacīsamārambhapācayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvam Vappa tam ṭhānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārāyan ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññasi Vappa ? Ye manosamārambhapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyan ti.

No h' etam bhante.

7. Tam kim maññasi Vappa ? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evam sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyan ti ?

No h' etam bhante.

8. Evam sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā<sup>3</sup> adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh'eva sabba vedayitāni<sup>4</sup> anabhinanditāni<sup>5</sup> sītibhavissantiti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

<sup>1</sup> See Sum. p. 125.

<sup>2</sup> B. B. opaneyyikā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. santavihārā.

<sup>4</sup> S. T. vedayitabbāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyya kudālapīṭakam ādāya, so tam thūnam mūle<sup>2</sup> chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So tam thūnam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam<sup>3</sup> chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam<sup>3</sup> chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam kareyya, sakalīkam sakalīkam karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahitvā<sup>4</sup> masim kareyya, masim katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya<sup>5</sup> nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūnam paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhi-gatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumāno hoti na dum-mano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapari-yantikam . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantiti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko<sup>6</sup> assa paṇīyaṃ<sup>7</sup> poseyya so udayaṇ c'eva na labheyya<sup>8</sup> uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante udayatthiko bale<sup>9</sup> nigaṇthe payirupāsīm, svāham udayaṇ c'eva nādhigacchīm uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣīm. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo tam mahāvāte vā opunāmi<sup>10</sup> nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam maṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mūlam. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍim.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. dahetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. ophuneyya ; S. D. othuneyya.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyaṇ ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyaṇ ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. paṇīyaṃ ; S. T. pāṇīyaṃ ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. nādhigaccheyya. <sup>9</sup> B. K. bālam ; S. S. bale.

<sup>10</sup> B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

## 196.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sāḷho <sup>1</sup> ca Licchavi Abhaya ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāḷho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpentī silavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Silavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sāḷha aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅgaṃ ti vadāmi. Ye te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhāvācīsamācārā aparisuddhamanosaṃcārā aparisuddhājīvā abhabbā te nānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭharim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatthim <sup>2</sup> ujum navam <sup>3</sup> akukkuccakajātam, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge <sup>4</sup> chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, <sup>5</sup> lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānagūlena <sup>6</sup> dhopeyya, pāsānagūlena dhopevā nadim patāreyya. Tam kim maññasi Sāḷha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi <sup>7</sup> bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sāḷo.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Sālaladdhim.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ujum navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. unavam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. aggaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ — sālalatṭhi samsīdissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamaṇācārā . . . aparisuddhāvivā abhabbā te ṇāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamaṇācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhāvivā bhabbā te ṇāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭharim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatṭhim ujum navam akukkuccakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā nikkhādanam ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānagūlena dhopeyya, pāsānagūlena dhopetvā nāvaṃ kareyya, piyārittam bandheyya nāvaṃ katvā piyārittam bandhitvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kim maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? Evam bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatṭhi bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā navā katā<sup>1</sup> piyārittā bhaddā.<sup>2</sup> Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—navā na samsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits navā katā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. piyārittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.



parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te. ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi<sup>1</sup> kaṇḍacittakāni<sup>2</sup> jānāti, atha kho so tihi ṭhānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tihi?

Dūrepāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepāti evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi Sālha ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre<sup>3</sup> santike vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhi Sālha ariyasāvako idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjākhaṇḍaṃ padāletā ti.<sup>4</sup>

## 197.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnū kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. citrāni; S. D. cittatāni.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. dūre vā.

<sup>4</sup> See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo <sup>1</sup> ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya <sup>2</sup> daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo <sup>1</sup> . . . dassanāya <sup>2</sup> addho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato addho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno <sup>3</sup> abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthum yānaṃ mālāṃ gandhaṃ vilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, <sup>4</sup> issamānikā <sup>5</sup> kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati <sup>6</sup> upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā <sup>7</sup> itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce <sup>8</sup> tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dubbaṇṇā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

<sup>2</sup> S. D., B. K. dassaniyā ; S. Tr. dassanāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. vutto samānā ; B. K. vuttā samānā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. seyyāvasathaṃ. <sup>5</sup> MSS. issāmanikā. <sup>6</sup> B. K. ussati.

<sup>7</sup> S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto. <sup>8</sup> S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājayati dubbaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya adḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti.<sup>1</sup> Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, issamānikā<sup>2</sup> kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā adḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yan nūnāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ kodhanā ahoṣiṃ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjīṃ kuppīṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nakopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca na appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. issamānikā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yaṃ nūnāhaṃ.

vyāpajjīm patitthīyīm kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassanīyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātim adāsim<sup>2</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi addhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Yan nūnāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante aññaṃ jātim anissamānikā ahoṣim paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issim na upadussim na issaṃ bandhim, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rājakule khattiyakañña pi brāhmaṇakañña pi gahapatikañña pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ kāremi esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhissajjissāmi na kuppiṣāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyyissāmi na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upāsikā bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### 198.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo<sup>4</sup> hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sū nūnāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. aññaṃ jātim dātā ahoṣim.

<sup>3</sup> Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56-61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . nāparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo **aparantapo** diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sītibhuto sukhapaṭiṣaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti at-taparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanāṃ sādīyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopinukhā paṭigaṇhāti na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piñṇākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamū-laphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinak-hipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massuluccano hoti kesamassulocanānuyogaṃ anuyutto ub-bhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭi-kappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭa-kāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatīyakam<sup>1</sup> pi udakoro-

haṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko <sup>1</sup> māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aññe pi <sup>2</sup> keci kurūrakamantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā <sup>3</sup> mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navam santhāgāraṃ <sup>4</sup> kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinam nivāsetvā sappitelenā kāyam abbhāñjitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhim kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ <sup>4</sup> pavisati saddhim mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohiteṇa. So tattha anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya <sup>5</sup> seyyam kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmim̐ thane khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmim̐ thane khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmim̐ thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmim̐ thane khīraṃ hoti tena aggim̐ juhanti <sup>6</sup> avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya] <sup>7</sup> ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihissatthāyāti. <sup>8</sup> Ye pi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sākuniko.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. hoti vā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sandhāgāraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> SS. haritupattāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. juhāti.

<sup>7</sup> Inserted by B. K.

<sup>8</sup> B. B. parikammattāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daḍḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭi-samvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ sūnāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ<sup>1</sup> sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaḍḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna

<sup>1</sup> S. D. na idaṃ.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena suci-  
bhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brah-  
macārī hoti, ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā,  
musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī  
saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, piṣuṇaṃ  
vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā  
amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na  
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā san-  
dhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato  
samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, pharu-  
saṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā  
vācā neḷā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-  
janakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti,  
samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti,  
kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī,  
nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantava-  
tiṃ atthasaṃhitam.

9. So bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti,  
ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato <sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, naccagī-  
tavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepana-  
dhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-  
namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā  
paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti,  
āmakamaṃsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārīkapa-  
ṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato  
hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkutasūkara-  
paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭigga-  
haṇā paṭivirato hoti, khattavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato  
hoti, dūteyyapahināgamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-  
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūtakaṃsakūtamanākūtā  
paṭivirato hoti, ukkōṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato  
hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā  
paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santutṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-  
parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samā-  
dāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena



yen' eva ñeti sapattabhāro va ñeti, evam evam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavaj-jasukham paṭisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ ñivā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-vyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanag-gāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāse-kasukham paṭisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampa-jānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate t̥hite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriṃ guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pac-chābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭ-thapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhijjhācittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapaṇābhūtahitānu-kampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sam-pajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchā pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarāṇe vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasa-mudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 199.

1. Taṇhaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ viṣaṃ viṣattikaṃ<sup>1</sup> yāya<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ loko uddhasto<sup>3</sup> pari-yonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto<sup>4</sup> muñjababba-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. visatthikaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. yāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. uddhasotā; B. K. uddhamso.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantakulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Aṭṭhārassa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti <sup>1</sup> asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha <sup>2</sup> santi hoti, api <sup>3</sup> itthaṃ santi hoti, api <sup>3</sup> evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattimsa taṇhāvica-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti ; evaṃ asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. api haṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni evam aṭṭhā-rasa taṇhāvicaritāni sātama<sup>1</sup> hoti.

6. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visaṭṭhā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto<sup>2</sup> pariyaṇaddho tantā-kulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātamaṃ saṃsāramaṃ nātivattatīti.<sup>3</sup>

## 200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.<sup>4</sup> Katamāni cattārī ?

Pemā pemamaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemamaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā pemamaṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evamaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemamaṃ janeti. Evamaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemamaṃ jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evamaṃ hoti : Yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosamaṃ janeti.

Evamaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā pemamaṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evamaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemamaṃ janeti.

Evamaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemamaṃ jāyati.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto

<sup>1</sup> S. D. satama, omitted by B. K.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. uddhamso ; S. D. uddhasetā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. nātivattantīti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anittho akanto amanāpo tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlaṃ tālāvattthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyatitam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ namūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'n' ev' usseneti nappati-sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.<sup>1</sup>

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attāni vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññaṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānaṃ attāni vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantam vā attānaṃ attāni vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānaṃ attāni vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānaṃ na attāni vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññaṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānaṃ, na attāni vā viññānaṃ, na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakkosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha<sup>1</sup> santi hoti, api ittham<sup>2</sup> santi hoti, api evam santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api ittham

<sup>1</sup> B. K. apibam.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. apibam ittham.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabbhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti.<sup>2</sup>

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaṇṇāsakam catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugataṃ thānaṃ|| Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca||  
Mallika attantapo|| taṇhā pemena ca dasā te ti||]

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Idha pana.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sampajjhāyatīti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.<sup>1</sup>

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarāñ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatarāñ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.



## 202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāñ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatarāñ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpi hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahi-rikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpi hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, attanā duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpi<sup>1</sup> hoti bahussuto hoti āradhaviyā hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti<sup>2</sup> attanā ca ottāpi hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āradhaviyā hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upatṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

## 203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ottāpi. <sup>2</sup> B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisarataṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarataṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

## 204.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā

asappurisarataṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarataṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchaditṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā sappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato.

## 205.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisarataṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarataṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṇkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti paraṇ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti paraṇ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca micchā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti paraṇ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti paraṇ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti paraṇ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca sammā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti paraṇ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

## 206.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisataro.

## 207.<sup>1</sup>

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

## 208.

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataṛaṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

## 209.<sup>1</sup>

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

mena pāpadhammataraṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . samādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

## 210.

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammataraṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti

parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisasavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddham|| saddanāso atho ca dasa kammanam||

Atthaṅgikañ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti||]

## 211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo paris-



sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave silavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsāko bhikkhave silavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave silavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

## 212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādittṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, sammādittṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## 213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

## 214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

## 215.

. . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

## 216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

## 217.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

## 218.

. . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

## 219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

## 220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaggo <sup>1</sup> dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā|| paṇātipātā pi dve maggā||  
Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| hīrikam duppaññena cāti||]

## 221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccarītāni. Katamāni cattārī ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīduccarītāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucarītāni. Katamāni cattārī ?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.<sup>2</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīsucarītāni.

## 222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Parisavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mantavācā; SS. mantābhassam.

**223.**

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto  
 . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā  
 akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-  
 aññutā kataveditā . . .

**224.**

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu  
 micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā  
 paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

**225.**

. . . pe micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsāṅkappo hoti, mic-  
 chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-  
 mādītṭhiko hoti, sammāsāṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti,  
 sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti,  
 micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-  
 ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyamo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sam-  
 māsamādhī hoti . . .

**226.**

. . . pe . . . aditṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,  
 amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe  
 . . . aditṭhe aditṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī  
 hoti . . .

**227.**

. . . pe . . . dītṭhe aditṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviñ-  
 ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dītṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti . . .  
 viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

**228.**

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī  
 hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti,  
 ottāpī hoti . . .

## 229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradhaviyāro hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatiti.

## 230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :

Duccaritam ditṭhi akataññū ca || paṇātipātā pi dve maggā  
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahīrikam duppañña-kavinā cāti.<sup>1</sup>]

## 231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā pāveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkvipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ<sup>2</sup> akaṇha-asukkvipākam kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā pāveditāni.

## 232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . pāveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam, atthi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

<sup>2</sup> SS. akaṇham asukkam ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkam.

khave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammak'khaṃ saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakinā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam tassa pāhānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānaṃ akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānaṃ kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpento ucchedaṃ āha lokassa kammāsaccāyaṃ kho loko kamma-samārambhatthāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo ?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?



Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .  
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-pamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .  
surāmerayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi  
. . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .  
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, araham-jīvītā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa paduṭṭhena cittaena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhamakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . pave-ditāni.

## 236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . pave-ditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇha-sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammanī mayā . . . pave-ditānīti.

## 237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacīkammaṇa, sāvaj-jena manokammaṇa, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacīkammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## 238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṇa, savyāpajjhena vacīkam-maṇa, savyāpajjhena manokammaṇa, savyāpajjhāya diṭ-thiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena manokammena, avyāpajjhaya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti,<sup>2</sup> evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.<sup>1</sup>

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.<sup>3</sup> Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim . . . diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādam nadatitī.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

<sup>2</sup> So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

<sup>3</sup> See Puggala I. 38-47 ; M. P. S. p. 16.

## 240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Ariyena sīlena vadḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vadḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vadḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vadḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

[Kamma] <sup>1</sup>vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānam :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjaṃ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappurisaṇisaṃso ti||] <sup>1</sup>

## 241.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositarāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti ?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati ? Āyasmato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya tthito. Tathāyasmā Anuruddho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbam maññati<sup>2</sup>ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhikaraṇesu vo<sup>4</sup> yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhikaraṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c' eva vūpasametha Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro ?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paticchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. maññeti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kadā panānanda.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idam ānanda paṭhamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati.

3. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādītthiko hoti antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādītthiko antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idam ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati.

4. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jīvitam kappetiti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idam ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati.

5. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandati.

Ime kho ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedenā nandatīti.

## 242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhayāni Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ te deva cora āgucārī, imassa devo dandam paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imam purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanam bandhitvā khuramundaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena<sup>2</sup> rathiyāya rathiyam<sup>3</sup> siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindathāti. Tam enaṃ rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanam bandhitvā khuramundaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya<sup>2</sup> rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindeyyum. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakam vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammam akāsi gārayham sisacchejjaṃ, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanam bhanditvā khuramundaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindissanti. So vat' assāham<sup>4</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammam na kareyyam gārayham sisacchejjan ti.<sup>5</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ patikaṅkham — anāpanno vā pārājikam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikam dhammam yathādhammam paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammam akāsiṃ gārayham mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakam vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammam akāsi gārayham mosallaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammam akāsiṃ gārayham mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bālha-.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. panavena.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. rathikāya rathikam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. assāham; SS. assāyam. <sup>5</sup> S. T. sisam chejjan ti.



So vat' assāham<sup>1</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpaṇno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpaṇno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ<sup>2</sup> khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ<sup>3</sup> vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ,<sup>4</sup> yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham<sup>5</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpaṇno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpaṇno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā hoti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kālavatthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. bhasma-puṭaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante . . . upavajjam yena me āyasmaṃto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vaṭ' assāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti paṭidesaniyakesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesu, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ —anāpanno vā paṭidesaniyakam <sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā paṭidesaniyakam dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

## 243.

1. Sikkhānisamsaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo-bhāvāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa <sup>3</sup> te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paṭidesaniyesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paṭidesaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vīmuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti ?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi<sup>1</sup> paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi<sup>2</sup> ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi<sup>2</sup> ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitā vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitā vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi<sup>2</sup> ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aphasitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi<sup>2</sup> ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idāṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idāṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

## 244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā uttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paripūressāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. aphusitaṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitaṃ.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde <sup>1</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsattihinā <sup>2</sup> naṅgutthaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhivā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave siho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā viṣaṃ vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave siho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā viṣaṃ vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

## 245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccakabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

## 246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtaṃ bahukāre <sup>3</sup> honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

<sup>1</sup> B. K. padena.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. satthi; B. K. sattimhi.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṃ bahukārā hontīti.

### 247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?  
Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavā-  
dītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

### 248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.  
Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amu-  
tavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

### 249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.  
Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavā-  
dītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

### 250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?  
Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā,  
viññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo <sup>1</sup> pañcama.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||

Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge  
ti||]

### 251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā ?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

## 252.

1. <sup>1</sup> Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā avyādhim anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādina-

<sup>1</sup> See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānaṃ pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

## 253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

## 254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sādhu me<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-katṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukiyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṃ jīṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti ?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo assan ti.<sup>4</sup>

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukiyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Cīvarahetu vā Mālukiyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātaheṭu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanaheṭu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavaheṭu vā Mālukiyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukiyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. peyyavācā.

<sup>2</sup> S. M., Mālukiyaputto ; S. Tr. Mālukiyaputto.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. kho.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Malukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu accehcechi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi<sup>1</sup> saṃyojanam sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato<sup>3</sup>] arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

## 255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ<sup>3</sup> pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

Naṭṭhaṃ na gavesanti, jīṇaṃ na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussilaṃ iṭṭhiṃ vā purisaṃ vā āhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ<sup>4</sup> pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Naṭṭhaṃ gavesanti, jīṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, silavantaṃ iṭṭhiṃ vā purisaṃ vā āhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vivattayi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Bhagavato.

<sup>3</sup> From B. K.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. mahattam.



256.<sup>1</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katame catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pabānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

## 257.<sup>1</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇa viharati [akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya<sup>2</sup>] thāmaṃ dāhāparak-kamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evam kho

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

### 258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

### 259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe<sup>1</sup> vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

### 260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. arañña—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānaṃ :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā|| saṅgaho Mālukyaputto||

Atthakulaṃ dve ājaññā|| balaṃ arañña kammunāti]

## 261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti  
pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā  
veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca sama-  
nunño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

## 262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnādāne samāda-  
peti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti adinnādānassa ca  
vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisunāvāco hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti pisunāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pisunāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam  
nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Vaggo.<sup>1</sup>

## 271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam, veda-nāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam.<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tthitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.<sup>3</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

<sup>1</sup> No " vaggo " in B. K.

See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3 ; M. P. S. p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya  
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa  
paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa  
thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa  
pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya  
khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissag-  
gāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>2</sup>

### Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakam pañcamam  
Catukkam samattam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For “Vaggo . . . samattam” B. K. has “Āṅuttara-  
nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

<sup>2</sup> See Āṅuttara III. 163.





## INDEXES.



# I.

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

- |                               |                                  |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Aṃsa, 190. 1                  | Aggapaññatti, 15                 |
| Akaṅkhī, 184. 9               | Aggappasāda, 34                  |
| Akaṇhamasukka, 231 - 237 ;    | Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9      |
| -vipāka, 231-237              | Agha, 124                        |
| Akataññutā, 213               | Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1            |
| Akataveditā, 213              | Acala, 52. 2                     |
| Akaniṭṭhagāmī, 131. 3         | Acclaka, 198. 2                  |
| Akammasa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Accaya, 159. 8                   |
| 2 ; 243. 1                    | Acchidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.    |
| Akasiralābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5   | 2 ; 243. 1                       |
| Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4       | Aja, 198. 4                      |
| Akiechalābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5   | Ajina, 198. 2                    |
| Akukkuccakajāta, 196. 3       | Ajeḷaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9  |
| Akutobhaya, 23. 3             | Ajjava, 112                      |
| Akkosaka, 53. 3               | Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1                 |
| Akkhaṇavedhī, 181. 1, 5 ;     | Ajjhopanna, 28. 1                |
| 196. 7                        | Ajjhosāna, 10. 1                 |
| Akkhaṇḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Ajjhosita, 24                    |
| 2 ; 243. 1                    | Ajjhesana, 21. 2                 |
| Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ;    | Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ; |
| 165                           | -karaṇīya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1   |
| Akkhāta, 194. 1               | Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1    |
| Agatigamana, 17               | Aññātra-vijjācarana, 175. 1      |
| Agārava, 21. 1                | Aññathābhāva, 9                  |
| Agārika, 198. 2               | Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3            |
| Agga, 15 ; 196. 5             | Aññāna, 10. 1                    |
| Aggañña, 23 ; 29 ; 30. 2      | Atthaṅgika (magga)               |

Atthikasaññā, 14  
 Atthivedha, 113. 4  
 Addha, 197. 1  
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5  
 Atandita, 37. 6  
 Atigāmī, 10. 3  
 Aticaritā, 55. 2  
 Atithi, 61. 12  
 Attakāma, 21. 2  
 Attantapa, 198. 1  
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1  
 Attabhāvatilābha, 172. 1  
 Attabhāvi, 15  
 Attarūpa, 117  
 Attasañcetanā, 172. 1  
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31. 1  
 Attahita, 186. 4  
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1  
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2;  
 186. 4  
 Atthakavi, 230  
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253  
 Atthapaṭisambhidā, 173. 1  
 Atthapada, 192. 5  
 Attharaṇa, 51. 4  
 Atthavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Atthābhisamaya, 42. 2  
 Athena, 198. 8  
 Adalidda, 52. 2  
 Aditttha, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Addhadanda, 121. 4  
 Adhamma, 20; -vādī, 22. 2  
 Adhammika, 20  
 Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1  
 Adhikaraṇīya, 187. 6  
 Adhigama, 160. 6  
 Adhiggahita, 27. 2  
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137

Adhipaṇṇā, 92  
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5  
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3  
 Adhivacanīya, 187. 6  
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157.  
 3; 165. 3  
 Anaṅga, 198. 15  
 Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5  
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3  
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2  
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14  
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4  
 Anantavā, 38. 1  
 Anapadesa, 22. 2  
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5  
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4  
 Anabhihjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4  
 Anabhihjhālū, 29. 1  
 Anabhiratasaññī, 163. 2; 169.  
 2  
 Anaya, 196. 4  
 Anariya, 249  
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2  
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1;  
 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6  
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4  
 Anavañña, 157. 2  
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5  
 Anāgantā, 172. 3  
 Anāgāmī, 172. 3  
 Anādānā, 9  
 Anālāya, 128. 1  
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4  
 Anikkhattadhura, 256. 2  
 Anicca, 49. 1-3  
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169.  
 2  
 Anittthaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2  
 Anīgha, 23. 3; 41. 6  
 Anitiha, 25. 2  
 Anukampā, 159. 1  
 Anukampī, 8; 185. 3; 198. 8  
 Anukula, 39. 2; 40. 2  
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191.  
     1  
 Anuggaha, 6. 1; 159. 4  
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3  
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā),  
     185. 3  
 Anuddhastā, 122. 6  
 Anudhamma, 7; 97. 2; 186.  
     2; 193. 1; -cārī, 7  
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2  
 Anupalitta, 36. 3  
 Anupasama, 128. 4  
 Anupāta, 193. 1  
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3; 191. 1  
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8  
 Anuppādadhamma, 36. 3;  
     38. 4  
 Anumatta, 12  
 Anuyāta, 25. 2  
 Anurakkhana, 14  
 Anuvāda, 121. 1  
 Anusaya, 170. 2  
 Anusaritā  
 Anusāsani, 160. 4  
 Anusotagāmī, 5. 1  
 Anussava, 193. 6  
 Anūpaya, 23. 3  
 Aneja, 13  
 Aneḷagala, 48. 1; 97. 2  
 Anesana, 28. 1  
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3  
 Anta, 45. 1  
 Antakara, 1. 5; 175. 1  
 Antakiriya, 45. 3; 46. 1  
 Antagāhika (ditṭhi), 241. 3  
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3  
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4  
 Antavā, 38. 1  
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6  
 Anna, 197. 7; -da, 51. 4  
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2  
 Apalāpa, 190. 1  
 Apalekhaṇa, 198. 2  
 Apāya, 178. 3  
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1  
 Apuñña, 3. 1; 4. 1  
 Appaccaya, 197. 2  
 Appaṭikuttṭha, 28. 1; 29. 1  
 Appaṭipuggala, 33. 3  
 Appaṭivānī, 93. 4; 194. 2  
 Appativedha, 1. 3  
 Appaṭisaraṇa, 160. 5  
 Appatissa, 21. 1  
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4  
 Appapañca, 174. 3  
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3  
 Appavajja, 135  
 Appassaka, 197. 1  
 Appassuta, 6. 1; 202. 2  
 Appesakkha, 197. 1  
 Abbaja, 36. 4  
 Abbuda, 3. 3  
 Abbhatita, 20. 2  
 Abbha, 50. 1  
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1; 127.  
     1; 186. 2  
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7  
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3; 198. 12  
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3; 35. 3;  
     87. 5

Abhijjhā, 12 ; 14  
 Abhijjhālū, 30. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 204.  
     2  
 Abhinandī, 50. 3 ; 52. 1  
 Abhinihāra, 192. 5 ; 198. 4  
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6  
 Abhibhū, 23. 3  
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4 ; 197. 1, 6  
 Abhivādāna, 187. 6  
 Abhisankhata, 40. 3  
 Abhisanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1  
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5  
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1  
 Abhisambuddha, 8 ; 21. 1  
 Abhiseka, 87. 2  
 Abhihata, 198. 2  
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2  
 Amuta, 217 ; -vādī, 217  
 Amba, 106  
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1 ; 49. 3  
 Ayya, 159. 1  
 Arati, 28. 1, 2  
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2  
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1  
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1  
 Arahamagga, 39. 2 ; 40. 1  
 Arahā, 39. 2  
 Aritta, 196. 5  
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1 ; -dhamma,  
     61. 14 ; -patta, 190. 2, 6 ;  
     -vamsa, 28. 1 ; -vohāra, 247  
 Arūpī, 34  
 Alamatthadasatara, 187. 5  
 Alāta, 95. 2  
 Allīna, 196. 6  
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9  
 Aviññāta, 217 ; -vādī, 217  
 Avassuta, 241. 2

Avijjā, 178. 3 ; -yoga, 10. 1 ;  
     -āsava, 198. 15  
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2  
 Aviddasū, 50. 3  
 Avipakka, 195. 1  
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8  
 AVECICKICHĪ, 184, 5  
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1  
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1  
 Avyāpajjha, 39. 3 ; 40. 3 ;  
     232. 3  
 Avyāyika, 47. 2  
 Asaṅkiṇṇa, 28. 1 ; -pubba,  
     28-29 ; 30. 2  
 Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, 169. 1,  
     5  
 Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2 ; 156  
 Asaññī, 34  
 Asaddha, 202. 2  
 Asana, 45. 2  
 Asappurisa, 201-206  
 Asabala, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. 2 ;  
     243. 1  
 Asammosa, 13 ; 160. 7  
 Asahita, 139  
 Asassata, 33. 2 ; 38. 1  
 Asāta, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 165,  
     2  
 Asāraddha, 13 ; 193. 9  
 Asi, 114. 4  
 Asuta, 217 ; -vādī, 217  
 Asubha, 49. 1-2  
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2 ; 169.  
     2  
 Asura, 91  
 Asurinda, 50. 1  
 Asmimāna, 38. 4 ; 200. 17  
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111  
 Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113  
 Assapuṭa, 242. 3  
 Assamedha, 39. 3  
 Assājāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ;  
     257  
 Assāda, 10. 1  
 Assu, 5. 1  
 Assutavā, 123. 1  
 Ahetuvādī, 30. 5  
  
 Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2  
 Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5  
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, 190. 5  
 Ākiñcaṇṇa, 185. 6  
 Ākiñcaṇṇāyatana, 190. 5  
 Āgatavisā, 110  
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8  
 Āgantā, 172. 3  
 Āgāmī, 172. 3  
 Āgucārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1  
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2  
 Ācāmabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3  
 Ālhaka, 51. 3  
 Āṇi, 32. 2  
 Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9  
 Ātāpana, 198. 2  
 Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2 ; 12  
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3  
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1  
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika),  
     162. 2 ; 163. 3  
 Ānīta, 55. 2  
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198.  
     14  
 Āpattibhaya, 242  
 Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192  
  
 Āpāthadasa, 61. 8  
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2  
 Ābādhikini, 159. 1  
 Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141  
 Āma, 106 ; -vaṇṇi, 106  
 Āmaka, 198. 9  
 Āya, 178. 3  
 Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1  
 Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;  
     -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Ārakkha, 117  
 Āraddhaviriya, 202. 4 ; 211.  
     2, 12  
 Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1  
 Ārogya, 157  
 Āroha, 256. 1  
 Ārūha, 114. 2  
 Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1  
 Āli, 178. 3  
 Āloka, 143 ; -saññi, 41. 3 ; 198.  
     12  
 Ālopika, 198. 2  
 Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12  
 Ālopa, 198. 9  
 Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1  
 Āvaṭṭanī, 193. 13  
 Āvasatha, 197. 2  
 Āvāsa, 180. 4  
 Āsanapatiṭikkhitta, 198. 2  
 Āsabha, 8  
 Āsaya, 33. 1  
 Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4  
 Āsīvisa, 110  
 Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163.  
     2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2  
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4  
 Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2



- Īñjita, 41. 6  
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1  
 Itikira, 193. 6  
 Itibhavābhava, 9 ; 254  
 Itivādappamokkha, 25. 1  
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1 ; 102. 2, 6 ;  
     107 ; 186. 2  
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5 ; 197. 2  
 Itthabhāva, 9  
 Itthi, 198. 9  
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3  
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4  
 Indriya, 14 ; 151 ; 162, 2  
 Isi, 23. 3 ; 48. 2  
 Issati, 197. 2  
 Issamānika (v. l. issāmaṇṇika),  
     197. 2  
 Issarādhipacca, 197. 7  
 Issā, 197. 2  
 Issukī, 80  
  
 Ukkamseti, 28. 1  
 Ukkala, 30. 5  
 Ukkuṭṭika, 198. 2  
 Ukkotāna, 198. 9  
 Ugghaṭṭitaññū, 133  
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ;  
     -kamma, 198. 12  
 Uccāsāyana, 198. 9  
 Uccinnamūla  
 Ujupatipanna, 52. 1  
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2  
 Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, 134  
 Unnatonāta, 86  
 Unnatunṇata, 86  
 Utupariṇāma, 87. 5  
 Uttarāsāṅga, 21. 2  
 Uttānobhāsa, 105. 1, 4  
  
 Udaka, 36. 3 ; 51. 3 ; 61. 11 ;  
     105. 1-6 ; -rahada, 192. 5 ;  
     198. 5 ; -rohana, 198. 2  
 Udaya, 12 ; 195. 10  
 Udayatthika, 195. 10  
 Udayabbaya, 90  
 Udāna, 6. 1 ; 186. 2  
 Uddissakata, 198. 2  
 Uddhamsota, 131. 3  
 Uddhagga, 61. 14  
 Uddhacca, 12  
 Uddhata, 22. 3  
 Uddhata, 199. 1  
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14  
 Unnala, 26. 1  
 Upakaraṇa, 85. 4  
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1 ; 61. 8  
 Upagāmī, 5. 2  
 Upaccheda, 34  
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2  
 Upaṭṭhānasālā, 48. 1 ; 195. 2  
 Upaṭṭhitasati, 202. 5  
 Upadāna, 25. 1 ; 41. 5 ; 90  
 Upadhi, 23. 3 ; 114. 10  
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2  
 Upavajja, 188. 1 ; 243. 4  
 Upasama, 11. 2 ; 123. 2  
 Upasampadā, 193. 13 ; 256. 2  
 Upassaya, 32 ; 159  
 Upahata, 3. 1 ; 4  
 Upātivatta, 13  
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3 ; 197. 3 ;  
     -bahula, 197. 2  
 Upārambha, 187. 6 ; 188. 1  
 Upāsaka, 129. 3 ; 130. 8  
 Upekhā, 14 ; 190. 4  
 Upekhaka, 123. 3 ; 163. 4  
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131  
 Uppala, 36. 3  
 Uppāda, 9  
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4  
 Ubbhaṭṭhaka, 198. 2  
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),  
 189. 4 ; 192. 5  
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2  
 Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Uratthala, 184. 2  
 Urabbha, 198. 4  
 Usabha, 198. 4  
 Usīra, 195. 9  
 Usu, 114. 4  
 Ussāha, 93. 4  
 Ussolhi, 93. 4  
  
 Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1  
 Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5  
  
 Ekamśa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42.  
 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Ekagga, 12  
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2  
 Ekanta, 198. 7  
 Ekabhattika, 198. 9  
 Ekavācika, 241. 1  
 Ekāgārika, 198. 2  
 Ekālopika, 198. 2  
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2  
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3  
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5  
 Elaka, 198. 2  
 Eṇeyyaka, 121. 4  
 Elamūga, 259  
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4  
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13  
 Evaṃ-vādī, 183. 1 ; 193. 13  
  
 Esanā, 38. 5  
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2  
  
 Okkamana, 160. 6  
 Okoṭimaka, 85. 2  
 Ogadha, 25. 2  
 Ogha, 196. 1  
 Olārika, 181. 4  
 Oṇatunṇata, 86  
 Oṇatonata, 86  
 Ottappabala, 163. 2  
 Ottāpi, 12 ; 203. 4  
 Odadhi, 51. 4  
 Odhiso, 173. 1  
 Onaddha, 50. 3  
 Onītapattapāṇī, 57. 1  
 Opakkamika, 87. 5  
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Opapātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239  
 Opasamika, 128. 3  
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144  
 Orabbhika, 198. 3  
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ;  
 131  
 Ohita, 114. 2  
  
 Kaṅkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2  
 Kaṅkhī, 184. 5  
 Kaṇṇā, 197. 7  
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3  
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157.  
 3 ; 165. 2  
 Kaṭṭha, 95. 2  
 Kaḷopi, 198. 2  
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2  
 Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8  
 Kaṇha, 231-237  
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237  
 Kataññutā, 213  
 Kataññuveditā, 213  
 Katupuññatā, 31. 1  
 Katahattha, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3  
 Kadariya, 53. 7  
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13  
 Kappa, 156  
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4  
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4  
 Kammaphalūpajivī, 134  
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2  
 Kammoja, 80  
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4  
 Kali, 3. 3  
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1  
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1  
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210  
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2  
 Kavi, 230  
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2  
 Kasā, 121. 4  
 Kahāpaṇaka, 121. 4  
 Kālaka, 242. 2  
 Kālakesa, 22. 2  
 Kāṇa, 85  
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5  
 Kāmajjhosāna, 10. 1  
 Kāmatanḥhā, 10. 1  
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1  
 Kāmapariḷāha, 10. 1  
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1  
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2; 244; -seyyā, 244  
 Kāmamucchā, 10. 1  
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1  
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1  
 Kāmaṇḍakka, 10. 1  
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1  
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15  
 Kāmesanā, 33. 2  
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, 171. 2  
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8  
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9  
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4  
 Kālaññutā, 100. 4  
 Kālapakkha, 17-19  
 Kālavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Kiñcana, 188. 6  
 Kittī, 31. 2  
 Kibbisa, 184. 4  
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1; 195. 10  
 Kukkucca, 12  
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9  
 Kucchi, 198. 10  
 Kuṭa, 198. 2  
 Kuṇi, 85  
 Kudāla, 195. 9  
 Kuthāri, 196. 3  
 Kunnadi, 147. 2  
 Kumārikā, 198. 9  
 Kumbhī, 198. 2  
 Kumbhila, 122. 1  
 Kummagga, 11. 2  
 Kala, 63. 1  
 Kusala, 184. 4  
 Kusalabbhisanda, 51; 52. 1  
 Kusita, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2  
 Kuha, 26. 1  
 Kuhana, 25. 1  
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3  
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3  
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84  
 Kodhagarutā, 44  
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2  
 Kovida, 40. 3  
 Kosajja, 202. 3  
  
 Khañja, 85. 2  
 Khaṇḍakārī, 192. 1  
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍika, 195. 9  
 Khata, 3. 1; 4. 1  
 Khattā, 107  
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13  
 Khantā, 114. 9  
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11  
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;  
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3  
 Khara, 165. 2  
 Khāra, 157. 3  
 Khārāpatacchika, 121. 4  
 Khittacitta, 49. 3  
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3  
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16; 3;  
 166; 167  
 Khīra, 95. 4; 198. 4  
 Khumbila, 122. 1  
 Khuramuṇḍa, 242. 1  
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9  
 Khema, 8  
 Khemī, 10. 1  
  
 Gajjitā, 101. 7  
 Gaṇa, 34; 51  
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1  
 Gaṇḍa, 124  
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3  
 Gathita, 28. 1  
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5  
 Gantha, 23. 3  
 Gandha, 198. 9  
 Gandhabba, 36. 2  
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2  
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2  
 Gavacaṇḍa, 108  
 Gahatṭhaka, 35. 2  
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2  
 Gahapatānī, 55. 2  
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1  
 Gathā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7  
 Gādha, 107  
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8  
 Gāmī, 20  
 Gārava, 20  
 Gāhī, 14  
 Giddha, 2. 2  
 Gihī, 60  
 Giri, 198, 13  
 Gīta, 198. 9  
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. 1. -guṇ-  
 ṭhikajāta), 199  
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1  
 Guhā, 198. 13  
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186. 2  
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9  
 Gocara, 33. 1  
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Ghāsacchāda, 85. 2  
 Ghoravisa, 110  
 Ghosa, 65. 1  
  
 Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245  
 Caṇḍa, 108  
 Caṇḍāla, 85  
 Candimā, 17-19 ; 50. 1  
 Carāṇa, 175. 1, 3  
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6  
 Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3 ; -pa-  
   dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3  
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Cintākavi, 230  
 Ciratṭhitika, 33. 2 ; 255. 1  
 Cīvara, 27. 1 ; 28. 1 ; 51. 1  
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4  
 Cetanā, 232. 5  
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3 ; 191. 2  
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 87.  
   3 ; 159. 5 ; 178. 1  
 Cetosamatha, 12 ; 92 ; 99  
 Cetosamādhī, 51. 1  
 Cora, 119 ; 120  
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2  
  
 Chanda, 13 ; 17-20 ; 93. 4 ;  
   194. 2  
 Chava, 53 ; 95. 2  
 Chāyā, 113 ; 121. 4 ; 195. 9  
 Chedagāminī, 79  
 Chiddakārī, 192. 2  
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5  
 Chedana, 198. 9  
  
 Jagat, 12 ; 15  
 Jala, 259. 1  
 Jana, 25. 1  
 Jambālī, 178. 3  
 Jambonada, 28. 2  
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1  
 Jala, 15  
  
 Java, 45. 2 ; 112 ; 256  
 Jāgara, 11. 1  
 Jāgariya, 37. 5  
 Jātaka, 6. 1  
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1 ; 198. 9  
 Jāti, 119 ; 120  
 Jānipati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3  
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2  
 Jālīni, 199. 1  
 Jigucchā, 157. 3 ; 165. 2  
   196. 1  
 Jīva, 38. 1  
 Jivita-pariyantika, 195. 8  
 Joti, 85 ; -parāyana, 85  
 Jotimālīka, 121. 4  
 Jhāna, 22. 3 ; 38. 3 ; 41. 2 ;  
   115. 1, 5 ; 116 ; 163. 4 ;  
   190. 3  
  
 Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4  
 Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3  
 Ñāti, 61. 2 ; 193. 18 ; 198. 7  
 Ñāya, 35. 3 ; 113, 7 ; 194. 1  
 Ñāyapaṭipanna, 52. 2  
 Ñeyya, 133  
  
 Ṭhapaniya, 42. 6  
 Ṭhāna, 118 ; 192. 1  
 Ṭhānakusala, 181. 1, 3  
 Ṭhitatta, 5  
 Ṭhiti, 13 ; 159. 4  
 Ṭhitibhāgiya, 179. 1  
  
 Damsa, 165. 2  
  
 Takka, 193. 11  
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Taṇhā, 9 ; -āḍāsa, 50. 3 ;  
 -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-  
 bhūta, 159. 2, 5  
 Tanhuppāda, 254. 2  
 Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;  
 33. 2  
 Tathāgataseyyā, 244  
 Tatthapariniḍḍayī, 5. 1 ; 88.  
 4 ; 239  
 Tathākārī, 23. 3  
 Tathāvādi, 23. 3  
 Tanutta, 158. 2  
 Tantakulakajāta, 199. 1  
 Tapojigucchā, 196. 2  
 Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125.  
 1, 2  
 Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85  
 Tādi, 33. 3  
 Tālacchāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4  
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2  
 Tinava, 114. 4  
 Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2  
 Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-  
 tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,  
 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2  
 Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126  
 Tira, 30. 1 ; 47. 1  
 Tulākuta, 198. 9  
 Tejodhātu, 177. 3  
 Tela, 121. 4  
 Toya, 36. 4  
 Thaddha, 26  
 Thalatṭha, 242. 1  
 Tharu, 114. 4  
 Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1  
 Thāmavā, 256. 2  
 Thusodaka, 198. 2  
 Thāvareyya, 22. 3  
 Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9  
 Thūṇā, 195. 9  
 Thūpārāha, 245  
 Theta, 198. 8  
 Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6  
 Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3  
 Daka, 33. 1  
 Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2  
 Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78  
 Dakkhiṇeyya, 52  
 Daḷha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1  
 Daḷhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Daḷhaparakkama, 256. 2  
 Daṇḍa, 198. 2  
 Daṇḍamantara, 198. 2  
 Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Datti, 198. 2  
 Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Dadhi, 95. 4  
 Danta, 23. 3  
 Dandha, 162. 2  
 Dandhābhiñṇā, 161 ; 162 ;  
 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167  
 Dabbha, 198. 4  
 Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4  
 Damatha, 36. 2  
 Dameti, 23. 3  
 Damma, 111. 2-3  
 Dayāpanna, 198. 8  
 Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Dassanīya, 118 ; 197. 1  
 Dassāvī, 28. 1  
 Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2  
 Dāna, 32 ; -samvibhāgarata,  
 61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4; 78  
 Dāyāda, 61. 11; 254  
 Dāyī, 58. 9  
 Dāra, 61. 10  
 Dāsa, 61. 10; 198. 9  
 Dāsī, 198. 9  
 Digacchā, 114. 9  
 Diṭṭhadhamma, 22. 3  
 Diṭṭhavāditā, 247  
 Diṭṭhavādī, 217  
 Diṭṭhānugati, 160. 6  
 Diṭṭhi, 38. 5; 191. 1  
 Diṭṭhipārisuddhi, 194. 4  
 Diṭṭhivipallāsa, 49. 1  
 Diṭṭhiyoga, 10. 1  
 Dinnapātikaṅkhī, 198. 8  
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3  
 Dighāyuka, 33. 2  
 Dukkha, 1. 5; 161-163; 185. 4  
 Dukkhaveḍaniya, 195. 1  
 Duccarita, 121. 2  
 Duggati, 85  
 Duggahita, 160. 3; 180. 2  
 Duddassika, 85. 2  
 Dunnaya, 160. 3  
 Duṇikkhitta, 160. 3  
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6  
 Duppañña, 192. 5; 202. 3  
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3  
 Duppadhamasiya, 42. 2  
 Duppāruta, 122. 6  
 Duppasaha, 42. 2  
 Dubbaca, 160. 4  
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85; 197. 1  
 Dummana, 53. 7; 54. 7; 195. 8  
 Durāgata, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2  
 Durāsada, 42. 2  
 Durutta, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2  
 Durūpa, 197. 1  
 Dussana, 211. 1  
 Dussīla, 53. 3  
 Dūteyya, 198. 9  
 Dūrepātī, 181. 1, 4; 196. 7, 8  
 Deva, 33. 2; 36. 2; 172. 3  
 Devanikāya, 191. 1  
 Devaparisā, 191. 2  
 Devappatta, 190. 3  
 Devaputta, 45. 1; 46. 1; 191. 3  
 Devī, 53. 2  
 Deha, 16  
 Domanassa, 5; 14  
 Dovaccassakaraṇa, 160. 4  
 Dosa, 17-19; 183. 1; 193. 12  
 Dosaniya, 117  
 Dhamṣī, 188. 3  
 Dhaja, 48. 2  
 Dhañña, 31. 2; 85. 4  
 Dhata, 97. 2  
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Dhamma, 97. 2; 180. 2; 251  
 Dhammakathika, 139  
 Dhammacakka, 8; 33. 3; 118  
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3  
 Dhammajīvi, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Dhammatā, 21. 2; 35. 3  
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2; 188. 2  
 Dhammadbara, 6. 2; 7; 160. 5; 180. 8; 186. 2  
 Dhammapaṭṭisambhidā, 173  
 Dhammapada, 29. 1; 30. 4; 191. 1

- Dhammarājā, 50. 1  
 Dhammavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1 ; 26. 1 ;  
 181. 2  
 Dhātu, 177. 5  
 Dhāraḥajātika, 97. 2  
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9  
 Dhārā, 51. 4 ; 178. 3  
 Dhuva, 33. 2  
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8 ; 13  
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1  
  
 Naṅguttha, 244  
 Nacca, 198. 9  
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1  
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5  
 Nadī, 195. 9  
 Nandi, 10. 1 ; 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Nabhā, 47. 1  
 Naya, 187. 6 ; 193. 11  
 Navanīta, 95. 4  
 Nāga, 33. 1 ; 36. 2 ; 114  
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5  
 Nāli, 195. 9  
 Nāvā, 196. 5  
 Nāsana, 21. 2  
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4  
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4  
 Nikata, 198. 9  
 Nikāmalābhī, 22. 3 ; 35. 1  
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1 ; 125. 1  
 Nikkuha, 26. 1  
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6  
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10  
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1  
 Nigama, 33. 1  
 Nicca, 33. 2  
 Niccasaññī, 49. 3  
  
 Nijjara, 195. 4  
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11  
 Niṭṭhaṅgata, 184. 9  
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1  
 Niddā, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8  
 Nindā, 194. 5  
 Nindati, 3. 3  
 Ninnāda, 114. 4  
 Nibbuta, 198. 4  
 Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa),  
 190. 1  
 Nibbāna, 25. 2 ; 34 ; 37. 1 ;  
 114. 10 ; 194. 1  
 Nibbānadhātu, 118  
 Nibbidā, 198. 2  
 Nibbedhabhūgiya, 179. 1  
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3  
 Nimantana, 198. 2  
 Nimitta, 8  
 Nimmadana, 34  
 Nimmittaggāhī, 14  
 Niyata, 88. 1 ; 239  
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3  
 Niraggala, 39. 3  
 Nirārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2-3  
 Niruttipatisambhidā, 173  
 Nirodha, 14 ; 114. 10 ; 174  
 Nillapa, 26. 1  
 Nivuta, 50. 3  
 Nisantī, 97. 2-4  
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1  
 Nissaraṇapañña, 28. 1  
 Nivarabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Nekkha, 28. 2  
 Neḷa, 198. 8  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana,  
 192. 5 ; 179. 3



- Nesāda, 85  
 Pamsukūla, 27. 1  
 Pakka, 106  
 Pakkhī, 38. 1 ; 198. 10  
 Pagabbha, 188, 3  
 Paccaya, 79  
 Paccayika, 198. 8  
 Paccuṭṭhāna, 187. 6  
 Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245  
 Pajjota, 145  
 Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17  
 Paññatti, 15  
 Paññāgaru, 137  
 Paññābhā, 141  
 Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4  
 Paññindriya, 162. 2  
 Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2  
 Pañhavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5  
 Paṭikkanta, 198. 12  
 Paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2  
 Paṭikkittṭha, 50. 3  
 Paṭikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2  
 Paṭiggahāṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Paṭiggahāṇa, 180. 2  
 Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78  
 Paṭighasaṇṇā, 190. 5  
 Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2  
 Paṭinissatṭha, 38. 1  
 Paṭipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107 ; 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167  
 Paṭipucchāvyaākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Paṭipuggala, 23. 3  
 Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2  
 Paṭibala, 198. 5  
 Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230  
 Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1  
 Paṭibhoga, 182. 1  
 Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1  
 Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2  
 Paṭilābhika, 131  
 Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1  
 Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155  
 Paṭisallāna, 48. 1  
 Paṭisallīna, 21. 1  
 Paṭisotagāmī, 5  
 Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11  
 Paṭihaṅkhati, 37. 4  
 Paṭihaṇṇati, 27. 2  
 Paṭhavi, 47. 1  
 Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1  
 Paṇava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2  
 Paṇiya, 195. 10  
 Paṇidhi, 31. 2  
 Paṇḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256  
 Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Patilīna, 38. 4, 5  
 Patissata, 28. 1  
 Patoda, 113. 4  
 Pattakamma, 61. 14  
 Pattika, 114. 3  
 Patha, 35. 3  
 Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2  
 Padakkhinaggāhī, 160. 4, 8  
 Padaparama, 133  
 Padara, 147. 2  
 Padavitihara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Padavyaṇjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2  
 Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7  
 Paditta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2  
 Paduttha, 30. 3  
 Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3  
 Padhāniya, 194. 1  
 Panāmeti, 21. 2  
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2  
 Panuṇṇapaccakasacca, 38. 4  
 Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1  
 Papañca, 174. 3  
 Papañceti, 174. 3  
 Pabbata, 147. 2  
 Pabbhaṅkara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3  
 Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142  
 Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ;  
     99. 2  
 Pabheda, 178. 3  
 Pamokkha, 25. 1  
 Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45.  
     4 ; 46. 2  
 Payatapāṇi, 67. 6  
 Payutta, 79  
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5 ; 80  
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4  
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Parantapa, 198. 1  
 Parappavāda, 239. 5  
 Paramasacca, 113. 5  
 Parampara, 193. 11  
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5  
 Parikissati, 186. 1  
 Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1  
 Parilāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5  
 Pariññeyya, 251  
 Paritassati, 28. 1  
 Paritāpana, 198. 1  
 Parideva, 194. 1  
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13  
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3  
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Paripucchā, 186. 1  
 Paripūrakārī, 136  
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3  
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8  
 Pariyantika, 195. 8  
 Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8  
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1  
 Pariyāyabhattabhojana, 198.  
     2  
 Pariyutthita, 53. 3  
 Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 252  
 Pariyogāheti, 83  
 Parivāra, 109  
 Parivitakka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11  
 Parisakkasāva, 20  
 Parisati, 187. 6  
 Parisadussana, 211. 1  
 Parisā, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ;  
     129-130 ; 190. 1  
 Parihāna, 158. 1  
 Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10  
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1  
 Pareta, 122. 3  
 Parovara, 41. 6  
 Palālapīthaka, 121. 4  
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13  
 Palāsa, 196. 3  
 Palikhanati, 195. 9  
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4  
 Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124  
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2  
 Pavara, 95. 2  
 Pavāreti, 79  
 Paviveka, 160. 6  
 Pasamsā, 198. 4  
 Pasāda, 52. 2  
 Pasādaniya, 83

- Pasārita, 103. 3-6  
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38. 3  
 Pahāna, 25. 2  
 Pahāra, 114. 4  
 Paḥiṇa, 198. 9  
 Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5  
 Pabhūta, 85  
 Pācittiya, 242. 3  
 Pātikaṅkhī, 198. 8  
 Pāṇa, 185. 3  
 Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;  
 165. 3  
 Pāṇātipātī, 53. 3  
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1  
 Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;  
 197. 2  
 Pāpiya, 38. 3  
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4  
 Pārājika, 242. 1  
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.  
 1  
 Pāsa, 188. 2  
 Pāsāṇaṅguḷa, 196. 3  
 Pāsādika, 197. 1  
 Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1  
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,  
 193. 11  
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5  
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1  
 Pitta, 87. 5  
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2  
 Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2  
 Piya, 196. 5  
 Piyamvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3  
 Pisuṇāvācā, 82  
 Pihita, 103. 1-3  
 Pukkusa, 85. 2  
 Pūjana, 197. 2  
 Puṇṇakata, 31. 2  
 Puṇṇābhisaṇḍa, 51. 1 ; 52. 1  
 Puṇṇāsampadā, 61. 7  
 Puṭa, 190. 1  
 Puḷavakasaṇṇā, 14  
 Puṇḍarika, 36. 3-4  
 Putta, 61. 10  
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2  
 Puthu, 38. 1  
 Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3  
 Puthupaṇṇā, 61. 8  
 Puthuvī, 21. 2  
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6  
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2  
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12  
 Pubbācariya, 63. 2  
 Purisadamma, 111. 2  
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 ;  
 52. 1  
 Purisamedha, 39. 3  
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2  
 Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1  
 Purisājāṇiya, 113. 5-6  
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1  
 Petaseyyā, 244  
 Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1  
 Pemaṇiya, 198. 8  
 Peyyavajja, 32  
 Pokkharatā, 85  
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4  
 Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Porisa, 61. 10  
 Pharasu, 114. 4  
 Pharusā, 111. 2  
 Pharusāvācā, 79  
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Phussitaka, 147. 2  
 Pheggu, 109 ; -parivāra, 109  
  
 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242  
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2  
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2  
 Bali, 61. 12, 14  
 Balivadda, 108  
 Bavhābādha, 85  
 Bahubherava, 51. 4  
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;  
     180. 8 ; 186. 2  
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6  
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10  
 Bāḥagilāna, 159. 1  
 Bāhulika, 160. 6  
 Bila, 33. 1  
 Bilaṅgathālīka, 121. 4  
 Bijagāma, 198. 9  
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1  
 Bojjhaṅga, 236  
 Bodhi, 61. 4  
 Byāmatta, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Brahmacakka, 8 ; 23. 3  
 Brahmacariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;  
     160. 2  
 Brahmacārī, 40. 3  
 Brahmappatta, 190. 4  
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1  
 Bhaginī, 159. 3  
 Bhacca, 61. 14  
 Bhañña, 30. 5  
 Bhata, 61. 14  
 Bhatta, 69. 4  
 Bhattuddesaka, 20  
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120  
 Bhariyā, 53. 3  
 Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;  
     -yoga, 10  
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15  
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11  
 Bhāga, 62. 7  
 Bhāgi, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;  
     195. 10  
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1  
 Bhāsita, 100. 2  
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1  
 Bhiruttāṇa, 184. 4  
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9  
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2  
 Bhesajja, 27. 1  
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61 ; 2, 9 ; 62.  
     2 ; 198. 4  
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7  
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1  
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85  
  
 Mamsa, 198. 9  
 Mamsavedha, 113. 2  
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157  
 Makkhagaru, 43  
 Makkhagarutā, 44  
 Makkhika, 198. 2  
 Maga, 22. 3  
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2  
 Macca, 61, 14  
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6  
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5  
 Macchara, 53. 7  
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3  
 Majja, 53. 3  
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6  
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4  
 Madaniya, 117  
 Manda, 20  
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1  
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4  
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Mantābhāsa, 149  
 Mantāvāca, 221  
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1  
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120  
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2  
 Mala, 53. 3  
 Masi, 195. 9  
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3  
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1  
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1  
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1  
 Mahārambha, 39. 3  
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9  
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9  
 Mahāsara, 51. 4  
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4  
 Mahicchā, 157. 2  
 Mahiyā, 50. 1  
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1  
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3  
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4  
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8  
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1  
 Māna, 159. 6  
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9  
 Mānana, 197. 2  
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6  
 Mānābhisamaya, 177. 5  
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13  
 Māyāvī, 193. 13  
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Miga, 33. 3  
 Migarājā, 33. 1  
 Micchāñāṇī, 206. 2  
 Micchācārī, 53. 3 ; 81  
 Micchājīva, 50. 2  
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Mudu, 162. 4  
 Mudutta, 162. 2  
 Muddhāvasitta, 87  
 Musala, 198. 2  
 Musāvādī, 54. 2  
 Musāvāda, 99. 2-5  
 Mūla, 195. 9  
 Mūsikā, 107  
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7  
 Medha, 39. 3  
 Medhāvī, 34. 3  
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2  
 Mokkha, 95. 3  
 Motā, 24  
 Mosalla, 242. 1  
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12  
 Mobanīya, 117  
 Micchādītṭhi, 49. 3 ; 116. 1  
 Micchādītṭhika, 270  
 Mittakara, 31. 2  
 Mukhara, 188. 3  
 Mucchita, 28. 1  
 Mutṭhassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ; 202  
 Mutṭhasacca, 202. 3

Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1  
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1  
 Muttacāga, 61. 6  
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132  
 Muttācāra, 198. 2  
  
 Yakkha, 36. 2  
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2, 3 ; 57. 3  
 Yathākāri, 23. 3  
 Yathāvādi, 23. 3  
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Yasassī, 1 ; 33. 3  
 Yasopaṭilābhini, 60  
 Yācayoga, 61. 6  
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2  
 Yāpana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4  
 Yuttapaṭibhāna, 132  
 Yuvā, 22. 2  
 Yoga, 10  
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252  
 Yogayutta, 49. 3  
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7  
 Yobbana, 22. 2  
  
 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1  
 Rajanīya, 117 ; 194. 5  
 Rajju, 242, 1  
 Ratana, 51. 4  
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30. 2  
 Rattūparata, 198. 9  
 Rati, 28. 1  
 Ratha, 114. 3  
 Rathakara, 85  
 Rathika, 114. 3  
 Ramma, 2. 2

Rathiya, 242. 1  
 Rahada, 105. 1  
 Rāga, 96. 2  
 Rājadhānī, 33. 1  
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4  
 Rukkha, 109  
 Rūpa, 16 ; -ppasanna, 65. 1  
 Rūpī, 34  
 Roga, 115. 7  
 Rogātanka, 184. 2  
  
 Lajji, 198. 8  
 Lapati, 23. 2  
 Lapa, 26. 1  
 Lapana, 25. 1  
 Lasagata, 178. 1  
 Lahuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84  
 Lābhagarutā, 44  
 Lābhī, 85  
 Lūkha, 65. 1  
 Ludda, 184. 4  
 Loka, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196. 1  
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4  
 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1  
 Lokantarika, 127. 1  
 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4  
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3  
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12  
 Loma, 113. 2  
  
 Vamsañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30. 2  
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4  
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2  
 Vacīduccarita, 148 ; 149  
 Vacīsaṅkhāra, 171. 3  
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Vacīsucarita, 149 ; 221  
 Vajjabahula, 135  
 Vañcana, 198. 9  
 Vaṭṭūpaccheda, 34  
 Vaḷavā, 198. 9  
 Vaṇijja, 79  
 Vaṇṇa, 100. 2 ; 106  
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, 197. 1  
 Vaṇṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Vaṇṇavādi, 28. 1  
 Vattha, 85  
 Vatthada, 51. 4  
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Vana, 33. 1  
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13  
 Vandana, 197. 2  
 Vambheti, 28. 1  
 Varatta, 33. 1  
 Valāhaka, 101. 2  
 Vasavattī, 23. 3  
 Vasitā, 107  
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5  
 Vassagaṇika, 178. 3  
 Vassitā, 101. 7  
 Vākya, 33. 3  
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4  
 Vāda, 193. 13  
 Vādapāsa, 188. 2  
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1  
 Vāyāma, 194. 2  
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4  
 Vādapatha, 8  
 Vādita, 198. 9  
 Vārivaha, 51. 4  
 Vādi, 22. 2 ; 140  
 Vāsaththa (v. l. phāsaththa) 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3  
 Vāsi, 196. 3  
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9  
 Vikkaya, 198. 9  
 Viggahita, 170. 5  
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10  
 Vicikiechi, 184. 5  
 Vicchiddakasaññā, 14  
 Vijambhati, 33. 1  
 Vijjācarana, 175. 1, 3  
 Vijjuppāda, 195. 1  
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5  
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ; 247  
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2  
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4  
 Vitakketi, 35. 1  
 Vidūra, 47  
 Viddha, 113. 4  
 Viddhastha, 36. 4  
 Vidhūma, 41. 6  
 Vināḷikata, 36. 4  
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ; 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2  
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8  
 Vinayavādi, 22. 1 ; 198. 8  
 Vinipātā, 85  
 Vinilakasaññā, 14  
 Vineti, 65  
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8  
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9  
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4  
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251  
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170. 3  
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34  
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14  
 Vippamutta, 33. 3  
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2  
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3  
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2  
 Vimāna, 33. 2  
 Vimutti pārīśuddhi, 194. 5  
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1  
 Vimokkha, 189. 2  
 Vimocaniya, 154. 5  
 Vimāna, 33. 2  
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4  
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258  
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2  
 Virūḥi, 26. 1  
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Vivatṭa, 156  
 Vivattacehada, 40. 3  
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12  
 Viśaṃyoga, 10. 3  
 Visatta, 24  
 Viśaṇṇi, 49. 3  
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5  
 Viśārada, 7  
 Viśūka, 198. 9  
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1  
 Viśeśagāmi, 191. 1  
 Viśeśabhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Viśsattha, 48. 1  
 Vihaṅgama (v. l. vihaṅgama), 36. 4  
 Vihiṃsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Vitasārada, 23. 3  
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vīti-vattakathāṅkathā) 40. 3  
 Viṃamsā, 35. 2 ; 271  
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1  
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9  
 Vūpasāma, 174. 3  
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5  
 Vetta, 121. 4  
 Vedagū, 40. 3  
 Vedalla, 6. 1  
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4  
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6  
 Vedha, 113. 4  
 Vepullatā, 158. 1  
 Veyyākaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ; 186. 2  
 Verocana, 47  
 Vesārajja, 8. 2  
 Vessa, 193. 13  
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6  
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247  
 Vyāñjana, 140 ; 188. 2  
 Vyāsana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1  
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2  
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120  
 Vyāpajjha, 125. 1  
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2  
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14  
 Saṃyojana, 131 ; 172. 3  
 Saṃvatṭa, 156



- Saṃvattanika, 51. 1 ; 52. 1 ;  
     60  
 Saṃvara, 14 ; 159. 8  
 Saṃvāsa, 53. 2, 7 ; 54. 1 ;  
     192. 1  
 Saṃvigga, 113  
 Saṃvidahati, 35. 2  
 Saṃvega, 33. 1 ; 113. 3, 5  
 Saṃvejanīya, 118  
 Saṃvohāra, 192. 1  
 Saṃsandati, 87. 1  
 Saṃsaya, 23. 3  
 Saṃsāra, 9 ; 49. 3  
 Saṃsārīta, 1. 2-3  
 Saṃseva, 246  
 Sakadāgāmī, 88. 3 ; 131. 2 ;  
     239  
 Sakalika, 195. 9  
 Sakuṇa, 198. 14  
 Sakkāra, 197. 2  
 Sakkāragaru, 43 ; 84  
 Sakkāragarutā, 44  
 Sakkāya, 33. 1 ; 178. 1  
 Saṅkappa, 30. 3 ; 35. 3  
 Saṅkappeti, 35. 3  
 Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2  
 Sāṅkitti, 198. 2  
 Sāṅkilesa, 10. 1  
 Sāṅkilesika, 182. 4  
 Sāṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1  
 Sāṅkha, 114. 4 ; 191. 3  
 Sāṅkhata, 34  
 Sāṅkhamuṇḍika, 121. 4  
 Sāṅkhāra, 16 ; 41. 5 ; 163. 2  
 Sāṅkhāravā, 200. 9  
 Saggasaṃvattanika, 51. 1  
 Saṅgaha, 32 ; 154 ; 155  
 Saṅgahavatthu, 32 ; 253  
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3  
 Saṅgha, 7 ; 190. 1  
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5  
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2 ; 40. 2  
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3 ; 105 ; 198.  
     12  
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2  
 Sacca, 38. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5  
 Saccavācā, 221  
 Saccavādī, 198. 8  
 Saccasandha, 198. 8  
 Sacchikaraṇīya, 189. 1  
 Sacchikiriya, 160. 6  
 Sañcetanā, 172. 1  
 Sañchindati, 33. 1  
 Saññata, 20  
 Saññavā, 200. 9  
 Saññā, 41. 4 ; 90 ; 181. 4 ; 190.  
     5  
 Saññāvipallāsa, 49. 1  
 Saññī, 34 ; 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Saññojana, 5. 1 ; 88. 1 ; 170.  
     2  
 Sātha, 38. 1  
 Saṇṭhapeti, 94. 3  
 Saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, 198. 2  
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8  
 Satadhipateyya, 243. 1  
 Sati, 5. 2 ; 14 ; 194. 2  
 Satindriya, 162. 2  
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5  
 Satibala, 258  
 Satimā, 35. 2  
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13  
 Satuppāda, 191. 1  
 Satti, 114. 4  
 Satthi, 244. 1

Sāthera, 180. 5  
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4  
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6  
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 43 ; 160.

3

Saddhammagaru, 21. 2  
 Saddhammagarutā, 44  
 Saddhābala, 163. 2  
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4  
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2  
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1  
 Sanābhika, 36. 1  
 Sanettika, 50. 3  
 Sanemika, 36. 1  
 Santa, 178. 1  
 Santatakārī, 192. 2  
 Santatavutti, 192. 2  
 Santamānasa, 36. 2  
 Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1  
 Santindriya, 36. 2  
 Santi, 23. 3  
 Santipada, 16  
 Sanditthika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Sandhātā, 198. 8  
 Sandassaka, 97. 2  
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3  
 Sannicaya, 22. 3  
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4  
 Sannipātika, 87. 5  
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4  
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10  
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5  
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1  
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1  
 Sappāṭisarāṇa, 160. 9  
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3  
 Sappi, 95, 4 ; 198. 4  
 Sappimaṇḍa, 95. 4

Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-  
 206 ; 240  
 Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1  
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2  
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1  
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2  
 Sama, 164. 5  
 Samagga, 241. 3  
 Samaggakaraṇī, 198. 8  
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60  
 Samagganandī, 198. 8  
 Samaggarata, 198. 8  
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8  
 Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5  
 Samacāga, 55. 2  
 Samañña, 262  
 Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-  
 ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1  
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6  
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146  
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2  
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251  
 Samapañña, 55. 2  
 Samavayasatthesana, 38. 1  
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2  
 Samasaddha, 55. 2  
 Samasila, 55. 2  
 Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;  
 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Samasili, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Samāgama, 47. 2  
 Samācāra, 196. 2  
 Samādāna, 49. 3  
 Samādapaka, 97. 2  
 Samādinna, 193. 10  
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2  
 Samādhibala, 258  
 Samādhībhāvanā, 41. 1-5  
 Samādhisaṃvattanika, 52. 1  
 Samāpanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2  
 Samānattatā, 32 ; 253  
 Samārambha, 195. 4  
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3  
 Samitāvi, 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Samugghāta, 34  
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2  
 Samuṭṭhāna, 87. 5  
 Samudācāra, 194. 5  
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1  
 Samussaya, 38. 5  
 Sameti, 23. 3  
 Saṃpacura, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Sampaṇṇā, 93 ; 194. 2  
 Sampaṇṇakāri, 198. 2  
 Saṃpadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11  
 Sampaḍaḍeti, 33. 1  
 Saṃpasāda, 195. 10  
 Saṃpahamsaka, 97. 2  
 Saṃpha, 22. 3  
 Saṃhappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ;  
 148 ; 198. 8  
 Saṃhappalāpī, 54. 2  
 Saṃphassa, 114. 9  
 Saṃbojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236  
 Saṃbodha, 196. 2  
 Saṃbodhi, 11. 2 ; 239  
 Saṃbhava, 9 ; 16  
 Saṃmaddasa, 16  
 Saṃmappadhāna, 13  
 Saṃmākaṃmanta, 89  
 Saṃmādiṭṭhika, 89 ; 204. 4  
 Saṃmāñāṇī, 89 ; 206. 4  
 Saṃmādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3  
 Saṃmāpāsa, 39. 3  
 Saṃmāvāyāma, 89  
 Saṃmāvīmūṭṭi, 89 ; 194. 5 ;  
 206. 5  
 Saṃmāsaṅkappa, 89  
 Saṃmāsaṭi, 29. 1 ; 89  
 Saṃmāsaṃmādhī, 89  
 Saṃmosa, 160. 3  
 Saṃmoha, 184. 2  
 Sarā, 51. 4 ; 52. 2  
 Saraja, 50. 3  
 Saritā, 35. 2  
 Sarīra, 38. 1  
 Sallāpa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3  
 Savana, 146 ; 147  
 Savupādāna, 175. 2  
 Savyāpajjha, 232  
 Sasaṅkhārāpariṇibbāyi, 169. 1  
 Sassatā, 33. 2 ; 38. 1  
 Sahapaṃsukūḷita, 191. 4  
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9  
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4  
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8  
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1  
 Sākuntika, 192. 3  
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196.  
 3, 5  
 Sākhābhakkha, 198. 2  
 Sāgara, 51. 4  
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9  
 Sāthalika, 160. 6  
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1  
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Sāmañña, 27. 2  
 Sāmakabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2  
 Sāmicikamma, 187. 6  
 Sāmicipaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmīcipaṭipanna, 52. 1  
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1  
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12  
 Sāririka, 165. 2  
 Sālalatthi, 196. 3  
 Sālohita, 113. 7 ; 193. 3  
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135  
 Sāsanakāri, 25. 2  
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1  
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243, 1  
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2  
 Singī, 26. 1  
 Singhātaka, 242. 1  
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157  
 Sigghasota, 195. 9  
 Sita, 114. 8  
 Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1  
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2  
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2  
 Silasampadā, 61. 5  
 Sisacchejja, 242. 1  
 Siha, 23. 3 ; 244  
 Sihanāda, 33. 1  
 Sihaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244  
 Sukkapakkha, 19  
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237  
 Sukha, 62. 2  
 Sukhasaṇṇī, 49. 3  
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.  
 Sukhī, 191. 1  
 Sukhuma, 181. 4  
 Sukhumāla, 87  
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1  
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7  
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5  
 Sutamā, 230  
 Sutadhara, 22. 3  
 Sutavādī, 217  
 Sutavādita, 247  
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3  
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1  
 Suttanta, 160. 3  
 Sudda, 193. 13  
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7  
 Sunnaya, 160. 7  
 Supaṭipanna, 52. 1  
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4  
 Supāpika, 197. 1  
 Suppatividdha, 191. 1  
 Subhasaṇṇī, 49. 3.  
 Sumana, 195. 8  
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7  
 Suyittha, 40. 3  
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3  
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143  
 Suvidūravidūra, 47. 1  
 Susaṅkhata, 57. 3  
 Susāna, 198. 13  
 Susa, 22. 2  
 Susukā, 122. 1  
 Suhuta, 40. 3  
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87  
 Sekhabala, 163  
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8  
 Seda, 61. 9, 11  
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10  
 Senāsana, 9  
 Semha, 87. 5-6  
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244  
 Sokaṇāsana, 21. 2  
 Sokhumma, 16  
 Soceyya, 198. 3  
 Sotā, 114. 2

|                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Sotānugata, 191. 1        | Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4     |
| Sotāpanna, 88. 1          | Hatthi, 198. 9              |
| Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2       | Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8         |
| Sobheti, 7                | Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.        |
| Somanassa, 62. 2          | Hantā, 114. 1-3             |
| Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112     | Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4 |
| Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13 | Hirika, 219                 |
| Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8   | Hiribala, 163. 2            |
| Sneha, 10. 1              | Hirimā, 219                 |
| Svākkhāta, 52. 1          |                             |

## II.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

|                                  |                                 |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Aggivessa, 187. 6                | Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1          |
| Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22              |                                 |
| Ajātasattu, 188. 3               | Eḷeyya, 187. 6                  |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ;   |                                 |
| 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1       | Kappilavatthu, 195. 1           |
| Anuruddha, 241. 1                | Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183.   |
| Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1        | 1 ; 187. 1                      |
| Abhaya, 196. 1                   | Kālākārāma, 24                  |
|                                  | Kesi, 111                       |
| Ālavaka, 176. 3                  | Koliya (v. l. Koḷiya), 57. 1 ;  |
| Ānanda, 80 ; 129 ; 170. 1 ; 174. | 193. 1                          |
| 4 ; 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1     | Koliyadhitā, 57. 1              |
|                                  | Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ; |
| Ukkatṭha, 36. 1                  | 241                             |
| Ugga, 187. 6                     | Khujjuttarā, 176. 4             |
| Ujjaya, 39. 1                    | Khemā, 176. 2                   |
| Udayi, 40. 1                     |                                 |
| Upaka, 188. 1                    | Gandhabba, 187. 6               |
| Upavattana, 76. 1                | Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ;    |
| Upavāṇa, 175. 1                  | 188. 1                          |
| Uppalavaṇṇā, 176. 2              | Ghositarāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1    |

- Citta, 176. 3  
 Jānussoni, 184. 1  
 Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1  
 Todeyya, 187. 6  
 Devadatta, 68. 1  
 Doṇa, 36. 1  
 Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2  
 Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2  
 Nandamātā, 176. 4  
 Namuci, 13  
 Nāvindaki, 187. 6  
 Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1  
 Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1  
 Pañcālīputta, 48. 1  
 Pubbārāma, 190. 1  
 Potaliya, 100  
 Bāhiya, 241  
 Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1  
 Bhaggā, 55. 1  
 Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1  
 Bhaddiya, 193. 1  
 Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1  
 Bhoganagara, 180. 1  
 Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1  
 Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1  
 Madhura, 53. 1  
 Mandhātā, 15  
 Mallikā, 197. 1  
 Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3  
 Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1  
 Mahākotṭhita, 174. 1  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1  
 Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1  
 Mālukyaputta, 254. 1  
 Migāramāta, 190. 1  
 Moggalla, 187. 6  
 Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1  
 Yamaka, 187. 6  
 Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1  
 Rāmaputta, 187. 6  
 Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1  
 Rāhula, 177. 1  
 Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1  
 Licchavi, 193. 1  
 Vajji, 1. 1  
 Vappa, 195. 1  
 Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1  
 Visākha, 48. 1  
 Veḷuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1  
 Veḷukaṇṭakiyā, 176. 4  
 Vedehiputta, 188. 1  
 Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1  
 Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1  
 Vyagghapajja, 194. 1  
 Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Sakka, 195. 1  
 Sajjanela, 57. 1  
 Sālha, 196. 1

Sappavāsā, 57. 1  
 Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Sāketa, 24  
 Sāpugā, 194. 1  
 Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 : 168.  
     1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175.  
     1 ; 176. 1  
 Sāvatti, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48.  
     1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1

Sikha, 233  
 Siha, 33. 1  
 Sumsumāragira, 55. 1  
 Suppavāsā, 57. 1  
 Subhakiṇha, 232. 3 ; 233.  
     4  
 Setabba, Setavya, 36. 1  
 Hatthaka, 176. 3

## III.

## ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 34. 3  
 Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca, 34.  
     3  
 Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadatam,  
     34. 3  
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34. 3  
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ,  
     34. 3  
 Agge Buddhhe pasannānaṃ,  
     34. 3  
 Agge Saṅghe pasannānaṃ,  
     34. 3  
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3  
 Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti, 65. 2  
 Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti, 65. 2  
 Atthābhisamayā dhīro, 42. 2  
 Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ;  
     54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2  
 Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2  
 Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu, 52. 2  
 Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2

Adhammikā honti adhamma-  
     gāravā, 20  
 Adhiggaḥita tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2  
 Anāpasukhaṃ katvāna, 62. 7  
 Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3  
 Anattani anattāti, 49. 3  
 Anattham parivajjeti, 42. 2  
 Anabhijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2  
 Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2  
 Anavajjena sukhass' etaṃ,  
     62. 2  
 Aniccaṃ aniccato dhakkhuṃ,  
     49. 3  
 Anicce niccasaññino, 49. 3  
 Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2  
 Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3  
 Annena atho pānena, 63. 3  
 Apādakehi me mettāṃ, 67. 3  
 Appamatto ayaṃ kali, 3. 3  
 Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6  
 Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2  
 Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

Abhabbo parihānāya, 37. 6  
 Abhiijjhāvināyesikkhaṃ, 30. 6  
 Abhisāṅkhatam nirāram-  
 bham, 40. 3  
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53-56  
 Ariyañ c' atṭhaṅgikaṃ mag-  
 gam, 33. 3  
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.  
 2  
 Avitivattā sakkāyaṃ, 33. 3  
 Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ,  
 40. 3  
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6  
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samā-  
 gamo, 47. 2  
 Asamābitasaṅkappo, 22. 3  
 Assamedham purisamedham,  
 39. 3  
  
 Āpūراتي tassa yaso, 18 ; 19  
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, 22. 3  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu, 22.  
 3  
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ, 63. 3  
  
 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3  
 Iti Buddhē abhiññāya, 1. 5  
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5  
 Iti h' etaṃ namassanti, 23. 3  
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhāvaṃ,  
 9  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, 53.  
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Idh' eva naṃ paṇisaṃti, 61.  
 14  
 Uccādanena nhāpanena, 63.  
 3

Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā,  
 61. 14  
 Uddham tiriyaṃ apācinaṃ,  
 12 ; 15  
 Upatṭhitā sīlavanto, 61. 14  
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7  
 Ubhayena naṃ garahanti, 6.  
 2  
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;  
 54. 7  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;  
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
  
 Ekamsavacanam ekaṃ, 42. 2  
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3  
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, 39. 3  
 Etañ ca sallaṃ paṭigacca dis-  
 vā, 24  
 Etaṃ anussaraṃ macco, 61.  
 14  
 Etaṃ ādinavaṃ ñatvā, 9  
 Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anus-  
 sarantā, 57. 3  
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3  
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 32. 2  
 Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti, 7  
 Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, 32. 2  
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14  
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi, 40. 3  
 Evaṃ viharamāno pi, 37. 6  
 Evaṃ eva manussesu, 67. 3  
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavat-  
 thadaṃ, 51. 4  
 Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na  
 jānatā, 20  
 Esa khīnāsavo Buddhō, 23. 3  
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā, 38. 5  
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.



Esa so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.  
3

Karonti akusalam kammanam,  
66. 2

Kāmayogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5

Kummaggapaṭipanno so, 11. 2

Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi, 26.  
2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,  
44. 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,  
43. 3

Khippam hi veti asataṃ sa-  
māgamo, 47. 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45. 4;  
46. 2

Gunnā ce taramānānaṃ, 70.  
2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2

Catuppadehi me mettaṃ, 67.  
3

Cattāri tñānāṃ anupavece-  
chati, 58. 3 ; 59. 2

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham, 11.  
2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2

Cetovasippatto samāhitin-  
driyo, 5. 3

Cetosamathasāmīci, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca  
gāmīno, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-  
19

Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapattēhi me mettaṃ,  
67. 3

Jānāmi passami tath' eva  
etaṃ, 24

Taṇ ca saṃmaggatā, 39. 3

Taṇhadutiyo puriso, 9

Tatiyaṃ paṭipacceyya, 42. 2  
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti,  
47. 2

Tathāgataṃ patvāna te bha-  
vanti, 8

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi therō, 22.  
3

Tam tādisaṃ devamanus-  
sasettṭhaṃ, 8

Tasmā mahantaṃ papponti,  
32. 2

Tasmā saddhaṇ ca sīlaṇ ca,  
52. 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sume-  
dho, 45. 4 ; 46. 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3

Tasmā hi te sappurisa pasam-  
siyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhiro idh' upatṭhitā  
sati, 5. 2

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti, 40. 3

Tāya naṃ paricariyāya, 63. 3

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakā-  
senti, 49. 3

Te tusitā jetvā mārāṃ sava-  
hanaṃ te aneja, 13

Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā. 36.  
4

Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.  
     3 ; 43. 3  
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca, 60  
 Tesam sutvāna sappaññā, 49.  
     3  
 Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7 ;  
     54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
  
 Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho, 23.  
     3  
 Dānaṃ ca peyyavajjaṃ ca, 32.  
     2  
 Ditṭhijijjhānakkhānti, 198  
 Ditṭhiyoḡaṃ samuhacca, 10.  
     3  
 Ditṭhiyogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3  
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5 ;  
     59. 2  
 Dukkhaṣṣ' antakaṃ satthu,  
     1. 5  
 Dukkhaṣṣ' antaṃ karissati,  
     25. 2  
 Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2  
 Devā pi naṃ paṣaṃsanti, 6. 2 ;  
     28. 2  
 Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3  
 Dhaññaṃ dhaṇaṃ yaso kitti,  
     31. 2  
 Dhammassa hoti anudham-  
     macāri, 7  
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahitā-  
     manā, 170. 5  
 Dhamme tṭhitā ye na karonti  
     pāpakaṃ, 20  
 Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, 16  
 Dhīro ca aratiṃ sabati, 28. 2  
  
 Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4  
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, 45.  
     4 ; 46. 2  
 Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅgha-  
     sevitā, 51. 4  
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-  
     raṇ ti, 51. 4  
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3  
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ,  
     39. 3  
 Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.  
     2 ; 43. 3  
 Na tesu tādi saya saṃvutesu,  
     24  
 Nandino deva lokasmiṃ, 53. 7 ;  
     54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,  
     47. 2  
 Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti, 48. 2  
 Nārati sabati dhīraṃ, 28. 2  
 Nikkubhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2  
 Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā, 39.  
     3  
 Nihīyati tassa yaso, 17 ; 19  
 Nekkhaṃ jambonadass' eva,  
     6. 2 ; 28. 2  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ-  
     paga, 179. 3  
  
 Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2  
 Parādāragamanaṃ cāpi, 64. 2  
 Parikkasāvo ca paṇ' esa vuc-  
     cati, 20  
 Parisāya mando ca paṇ' esa  
     vuccati, 20  
 Parovarā yassa samecca  
     dhammā, 5. 3  
 Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3  
 Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo, 22. 3

- Pānātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 64  
     2  
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ,  
     22. 3  
 Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60  
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti  
     paṇḍitaṃ, 51. 4  
 Puññena puññaṃ saṃsanda-  
     mānā, 57. 3  
 Putṭhassa paramā santi, 23.  
     3  
 Puṇḍarikaṃ yathā vaggu, 36.  
     4  
 Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-  
     raṃ, 51. 4  
 Punappunaṃ jātijarūpagāmi  
     ti, 5. 2  
 Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti,  
     68. 2  
  
 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2  
 Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2  
 Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇa-  
     mālayaṃ, 51. 4  
 Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ,  
     6. 2  
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2  
 Buddhho antimasariro, 35, 6  
 Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, 63. 3  
 Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2  
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,  
     11. 2  
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53. 7;  
     54. 7  
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.  
     7; 54. 7  
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dham-  
     maṃ, 37. 6  
  
 Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti, 48.  
     2  
 Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ,  
     48. 2  
 Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.  
     1  
 Bhitā santāsaṃ āpāduṃ, 39.  
     3  
 Bhuñjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ, 62.  
     7  
 Bhuttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā,  
     61, 14  
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.  
     6  
  
 Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ, 35.  
     6  
 Mahodādhim āparamitaṃ  
     mahāsaraṃ, 51. 4  
 Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3  
 Mānābhisamaya buddho, 38.  
     5  
 Mā maṃ apādako himsi, 67:  
     3  
 Mā maṃ catuppado himsi.  
     67. 3  
 Māro ādhipatteyyānaṃ, 15  
 Micchādittthagatā sattā, 49. 3  
 Micchājīvena jīvanti, 50. 3  
 Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, 23. 3  
 Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2  
  
 Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.  
     6  
 Yaṃ kiñci dittaṃ vā sutam  
     mutam vā, 24  
 Yakkhattaṃ yena gacchey-  
     yaṃ, 36. 4

Yaññam etaṃ pasamsanti,  
 40. 3  
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;  
 40. 3  
 Yataṃ care yataṃ tiṭṭhe, 12  
 Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu,  
 12  
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,  
 47. 2  
 Yathā dhammā tathā sarta,  
 66. 2  
 Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya,  
 61. 14  
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmiṃ,  
 49. 3  
 Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33.  
 3  
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam  
 upeti, 3. 3  
 Yasmā ca saṅgahā ete, 32. 2  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.  
 2  
 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā,  
 5. 2 ; 20  
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthus-  
 sita, 8. 1  
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3  
 Ye ca taṃ paṭipajjanti, 25. 2  
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,  
 21. 2  
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.  
 3  
 Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu, 65. 2  
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.  
 3  
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,  
 27. 2

Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4  
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā, 33. 3  
 Ye hi upakiliṭṭhā, 50. 3  
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ;  
 69  
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3  
 Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11.  
 2  
 Yo ca tesam tattha tattha,  
 42. 2  
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3  
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.  
 2  
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-  
 bhuyya Kevaliṃ, 8  
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 3. 3  
 Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi, 11. 2  
 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,  
 5. 3  
 Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ, 35. 6  
 Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabho-  
 jinam, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,  
 7  
 Rajataṃ jātārūpaṇ ca, 50. 3  
 Rāgajaṇ ca dosajaṇ ca, 66. 2  
 Rāgadosapaṭikkittā, 50. 3  
 Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvinam, 15  
 Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā, 16  
 Labetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,  
 32. 2  
 Lokassa antam samitāv-  
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Vaddhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram,  
 50. 3

Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2  
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,  
 3. 3  
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11. 2  
 Vinīvaraṇadassāvī, 65. 2  
 Vineyya maccheramalam sam-  
 mūlam, 57. 3  
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7  
 Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ, 67. 3  
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3  
 Vitataṇho anūdāno, 9  
  
 Saṃvarattham pahānattham,  
 25. 2  
 Saṃvaro ca pahānañ ca, 14 ;  
 69  
 Saṃvekkhiti ca dhammānaṃ,  
 12  
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca,  
 33. 3  
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, 68.  
 2  
 Saggañ ca kamati thānaṃ,  
 60  
 Saṅkhāya lokasmim parova-  
 rāni, 41. 6  
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, 16  
 Saṅgamma taṃ namassati,  
 23. 3  
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,  
 52. 2  
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,  
 16  
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu,  
 22. 3  
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16  
 Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbu-  
 dānaṃ, 3. 3

Satataṃ pahitatto ti, 12  
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2  
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,  
 41. 6  
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ,  
 10. 3 ; 49. 3  
 Sadevakasmim lokasmim, 23.  
 3  
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15 ; 23.  
 3 ; 33. 3  
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.  
 2  
 Sabbam rattham dukhaṃseti,  
 70. 2  
 Sabbam lokaṃ abhiññāya,  
 33. 3  
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto,  
 23. 3  
 Sabbayogavisamūutta, 10. 3  
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5  
 Sabbalokavisamūutta, 23. 3  
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3  
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.  
 2  
 Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti,  
 70. 2  
 Sabbe bhadraṇi passanti, 67.  
 3  
 Sabbe sattā sabbepañā, 67. 3  
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.  
 2  
 Samantāwaraṇo bālo, 65. 2  
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2  
 Sammāditthisaṃādānā, 49. 3  
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-  
 yādhibhuno, 13  
 Sammā kammaviyākatam, 28.  
 2

Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31. 2  
 Savedagū vusitabrahmaca-  
 riyo, 5. 3  
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu,  
 38. 5  
 Sa ve sabbābhibhūdhīro, 23. 3  
 Sahāpi dukkheṇa paheyya  
 kāme, 5. 3  
 Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā,  
 57. 3  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati, 53. 7;  
 54. 7  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati, 53. 7;  
 54. 7  
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti, 53. 7;  
 54. 7  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti, 53. 7;  
 54. 7  
 Sārattā rajanīyesu, 66. 2  
 Silaṃ samādhipañṇā ca, 1. 5  
 Silaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ,  
 52. 2

Silato naṃ pasamsanti, 6. 2  
 Sīle patitṭhito bhikkhu, 37. 6  
 Sukhette pūtibijaṃ va, 44. 3  
 Sutvā arahato vākyāṃ, 33. 3  
 Subhāsitaḍḍhajā isayo, 48. 2  
 Surāṃ pivanti merayaṃ, 50. 3  
 Susaṅkhatāṃ bhojanaṃ yā  
 dadāti, 57. 3  
 Suhutaṃ suyitṭhaṃ suppat-  
 taṃ, 4. 3  
 Senāsanaṇ ca ārabba, 27. 2  
 Seyyānisajjattaraṇassa dā-  
 yakāṃ, 51. 4  
 So e' eva dhammaṃ carati,  
 70. 2  
 So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5;  
 59. 2  
 So me atho anuppatto, 61. 14  
 Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ, 35. 6









